NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: NEW IRELAND

STATION: NAMATANAI

VOLUME No: 8

ACCESSION No: 496.

1958 - 1959

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 59 - 3

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1992

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: NAMATANAI NEW IRELAND ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 8 1958-59 Number of Reports: 7

	PERORT No:	FOLIO:	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	ICH No:
[1]	1 OF 1958-59	1-22	F.E. HAVILAND	CPO	SUSURUNGA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	8.8.58 — 21.8.58	22
[2]	3 OF 1958-59	1-19	G.F. NEILSEN		TANGA ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	3.11.58 — 19.11.58	22-23
[3]	4 OF 1958-59	1-27	J.B. MOYLE	CPO	LIHIR ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	4.11.58 — 19.12.58	23
[4]	5 OF 1958-59	1-24	F.E. HAVILAND	CPO	KINSAL AND WEST COAST PATPATARA C/D		4.2.59 — 13.2.59	23
[5]	6 OF 1958-59	1-44	F.E. HAVILAND	CPO	SUSURUNGA AND RATAMAN CENSUS DIV		24.2.59 — 16.3.59	23-24
[6]	8 OF 1958-59	1-77	B.I. TUOHY	ADO	ANIR AND TANGA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP PHOTO	12.4.59 — 4.8.59	24-25
[7]	9 OF 1958-59	1-27	J.N. DUNKERLEY		KINSAL AND SOKIRIK CENSUS DIV	MAP	28.5.59 — 10.6.59	25-26
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								

PATROL REPORTS NEW IRELAND DISTRICT 1958-59

NAMATANAI

Patrol No.	Officer Conducting Patrol.	Area Patrolled.
1-58/59	F.E.Haviland	Susurunga Census Division
3-58/59	G.F.Neilsen	Tanga Island Census Division
4-58/59	J.B.Moyle	Lihir Islands Census Division
5-58/59	F.E.Haviland	Kinsal and West Coast Patpatara Census Divisions
6-58/59	F.E.Haviland	Susurunga and Rataman Cens Divs
8-58/59	I.B.Tuohy and R.W.Hallahan	Anir and Tanga Census Divisions
9-58/59	J.N.Dunkerley	Kinsal and Sokirik Cens Divs

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..NEW IRELAND..... Report No..1 of 1958/59.....

Patrol Conducted by.....F.E. HAVILAND CPO.....

Area Patrolled.....SUSURUNGA CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....3 members RPNGC.....

Duration—From..8.../..8.../1958...to...21/...8..19.58..

Number of Days.....14.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...1.../1958...

Medical ..../...5.../1957...

Map Reference...NAMATANAI FOURMIL.....

Objects of Patrol..1. Census revision 2. Tax register ammendment
3. Routine administration.

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

23 / 10 /1958

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

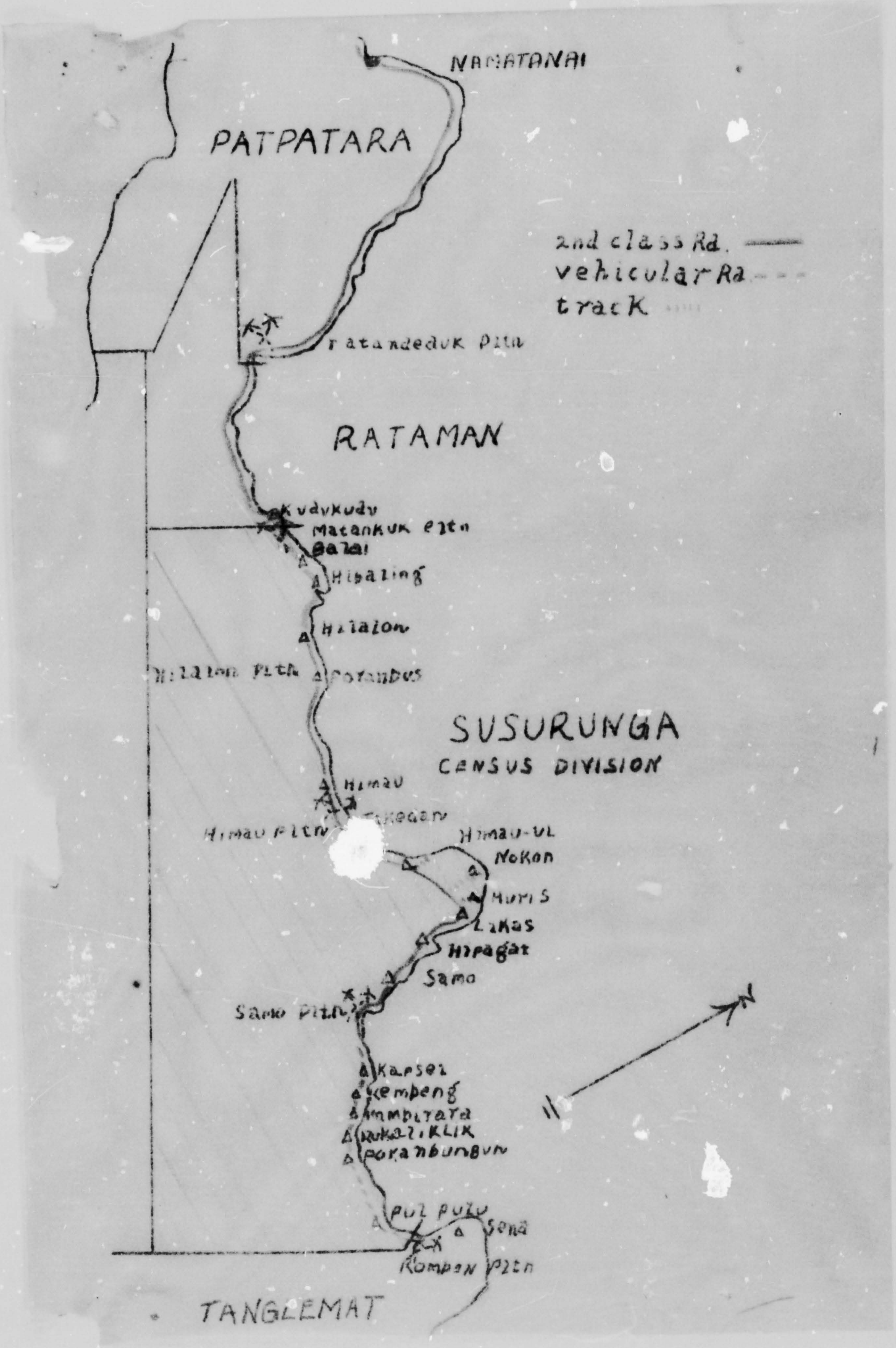
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....


NAMATANAI
PATPATARA
2nd class Rd.
vehicular Rd
track
Ratandeduk Pltn
RATAMAN
Kudukudu
Matankuk Pltn
Balai
Hibaling
Hilalon
Hilalon Pltn
Potandus
SUSURUNGA
CENSUS DIVISION
Himau
Himau Pltn
Himau-Ul
Nokon
Muris
Lakas
Hipagat
Samo
Samo Pltn
Karsei
Kembeng
Kuka1iklik
Pokanbunbun
Pul Pulu
Sena
Kompen Pltn
TANGLEMAT

30-12-61

2nd December, 1958.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

Patrol Report No.1. 1958/59-Namatanai.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

The position in the area appears to be rather unhappy and I am most gratified to note that you propose to give intensive administration to the area.

I fully appreciate the difficulties encountered in this particular section and I feel that the Assistant District Officer, Namatanai, should give the area his particular personal attention over a lengthy period.

The covering memoranda to this report are highly satisfactory and I feel sure that your awareness of the problem will ensure an improvement in conditions in the area.

A.A.R.

P.R.

(A.A.Roberts.)
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

30/12/61

In Reply Please Quote No. NA 30/4-325

District of New Ireland
Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

23rd October, 1958.

RECEIVED
27 OCT 1958
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No 1 OF 1958-59 -- NAMATANAI SUB-DISTRICT SUSURUNGA CENSUS DIVISION.

Attached please find a copy of the above report conducted by Cadet Patrol Officer, F. Haviland and a copy of instructions and comments by the Acting Assistant District Officer at Namatanai.

I am pleased to see that Mr. Harris has commented more fully on this patrol than he did on the previous one.

Neither Mr. Haviland nor Mr. Harris has submitted a Memorandum of Patrol indicating what action is being taken on various points raised. Their attention will be drawn to the requirements of Circular Instruction 267 of 24/3/58.

HOUSING AND VILLAGE CLEANLINESS.

Cadet Patrol Officer Haviland is back in this Division again and is being instructed to give particular attention to HIPAGAT and HURIS with respect to Housing.

The reason for HIMAU-UL having two village sites is believed to be the result of an instruction given by a Department of Public Health Officer some years ago. These people previously lived on the beach and personally I can see nothing wrong with their former location. Their present site is in the middle of a desolate kunai plain, without shade trees and quite a distance from drinking water.

Instructions will be issued to the Assistant District Officer Namatanai to consult the people concerned and if it is their wish to return to their former beach site by all means allow them to do so.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

A more experienced officer will be asked to inspect the road between SAMO and MARANGANSAU, and, if, as maintained by Mr. Haviland, no undue hardships would be placed on the villages throughout this section, then consideration will be given to the gazettal of an extension of the secondary road from SAMO.

I am in full agreement with furthering road communications wherever possible and hope that some money can be allocated for the purpose of restoring some of the worst culverts.

When a permanant Assistant District Officer arrives he will be instructed to do a survey of the road referred to and give me a full report on same.

A notice will be sent to all occupants of land fronting the secondary road from Namatanai to Samo giving them a reasonable period in which to have their roads made reasonably trafficable.

During Mr. Neilsens term at Namatanai a few small bridges were replaced with the co-operation of planters who pulled the girders to the bridge site with their tractors.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Mr. Haviland has not mentioned the names of the villages which are likely to be affected by an eventual land shortage for subsistance crops. He has been instructed to write a report on this area for submission to the District Agricultural Officer for his adivce.

Mr. Haviland will also report on the land shortage at PORAMBUS. These people more than likely belong to the hinterland and were shifted down in the Gerran times.

HEALTH.

An extract of the Patrol Officers comments have been forwarded to the District Medical Officer for his action.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Luluais have been purposely exempted from tax in this District with a view of attempting to enhance their position. I cannot understand why Luluai MISIBEL had to work to pay his tax.

Mr. Haviland or his senior officer have not indicated what the nature of KIAPMAI's "over-enthusiasm" is. He has either broken the law or not and I shall ask for a more specific report on KIAPMAI's conduct.

Mr. Harris has not yet indicated whether action was taken against LUNAS the Tultul and TUANGA the Medical Tultul.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The matter of SUSURUNGA Native Society will be referred to Mr. Rissen the Co-Operative Officer. Unfortunately this Society was started but no decent supervision was ever given to its functioning. When there was some interest evinced by the Natives in this project it was very soon dampened by the lack of shipping available to pick up their copra. The New Ireland Native Societies ship "NINSA" should be able to make a trip once in two months to collect copra and dispose of it in Kavieng. If the NINSA cannot possible be spared it is possible that the Administration trawler could pick up a load every two months after delivering stores to Namatarai. It is even possible that WASSAMAN a Native ship owner of Tabar could be chartered for removing any processed copra of this society.

The Officer in Charge at Namatanai has been instructed to report to me all cases and the circumstances surrounding them where village officials are assuming a judicial role.

NATIVE ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT.

Seeing that the SUSURUNGA people have expressed an opinion that they would like to start copra production again, I shall have the new Assistant District Officer, the District Agricultural Officer and the Co-operative Officer hold a meeting at one of the main centres to see if we can get some action again. Before doing this however I must be assured of regular shipping transport.

These native people must start to do something for themselves

and to encourage this I would not consider granting special permits under the Copra Ordinance to Chinese and others for the purpose of purchasing the undried kernel of the coconut.

The Assistant District Officer at Namatanai has been instructed to take action against people buying green coconut meat from natives.

CONCLUSION.

Although there are a few typographical errors here and there, this report was well done and in my opinion the patrolling officer has the makings of a good man with a little more experience.

(M.J.Healy)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote
No. 30/1-63

Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.
New Ireland District.
26th.September 1958

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT No.1 of 1958-59

The above report submitted by Mr.F.E.Haviland, Cadet Patrol Officer, on a routine patrol to the SUSURUNGA Census Division is onforwarded in duplicate together with contingencies for camping allowance.

This report gives a regimé of the present situation in the area. It is the second patrol to the area in this calender year. However,prior to this there was a period of twenty four months during which no patrol to the area is recorded. A brief survey of the past decade is tendered in an attempt to give some background to finding causes for the existing state of affairs.

In 1949 Mr.Kaad noted that the natives of this area showed a"lack of interest",(Patrol Report No.1 of 1949-50) and says the " blame for such an attitude is as much ours as the natives.Since the war,including the ANGAU period, not one officer has patrolled the area more than once and as a result,the people rather justifiably think that as the same man won't return,why should they bother about him or his talk." There had been reversals of decisions because of unknown previous adjudication which hindered a satisfactory relationship between the Administration and the natives.

Patrols went to the area in August, September, and November 1949, and in June and August of 1950. The area received "quite a deal of attention" during the twelve months preceding Patrol Report No.4 of 1950-51. This report states that a marked improvement in housing was noted and that coconut groves were being cleared and cleaned. The area " by virtue of its more satisfactory appearance in the light of village housing and appearance, and the apparent industry connected with this, seems to have advanced considerably on previous standards."
Interest in village councils was noted, for the Susuruna it was described as an"era of fast moving life" and there was little activity in regard to the "alleged cargo cult".

"The natives here are most enthusiastic about the establishment of Government schools in the area,it is hoped that such can be brought about in the near future."(No.4 of 50-51)

In report No.6 of 1951-52 the area is described as a "trouble spot" that needs watching. Cargo Cult is again mentioned.

Report No.2 of 53-54 says that " various outbreaks of 'cargo cult' during the past few years occurred."
"During the patrol several villages put forward schemes on a Co-operative basis." Coconut groves were being cleaned,and in the schools " attendence has been good."

In 1954 Co-operatives were introduced into the area, .."the introduction of the Co-operative Society..will provide a satisfactory remedy for the prolonged unrest which has prevailed among these people." (No.3 of 53-54) A total initial capital of £2,900 was collected from the total population of 1500 approx.

The area was progressing in a settled manner in 1955 and a Co-operative Officer was assisting. Report No.2 of 55-56 says the Susurunga Census Division in the past six months has " shewn a vast improvement in the villagers attitude towards the Administration together with a greater stability and interest in their own local affairs." Since the war, " regarded as a trouble spot" with a number of outbreaks of cargo cult. There was a period of fourteen months between the collection of capital and arrival of a Co-operative Officer. " Small wonder," writes Mr.Collins, " that the people considered that here again was another promise unfulfilled." However, when interest was revived it "increased rapidly." (No.2 of 55-56) Co-operatives were considered as more of an outlet for energy than a money spinner and to be a success needed close supervision.

" Should a failure take place KIOL (recognised cargo cult leader) will immediately use it to further his own ends... I feel that he is merely waiting to see how the society fares."

A general picture can be put together by the comments on those little things,which when they are satisfactory the native situation generally correlates likewise.
Clean coconut groves "impressed";"adequate copra driers and very good quality copra"; "good progress on voluntary construction of the Administration school at Kapsel."

This report compiled in December 1955 was the last until January 1958. Referring now to brief passages from Quarterly Reports to fill the gap. The period ending 29th Feb.1956 indicates Susurunga Co-ops were producing copra but were unable to ship it. May 31st '56 report shows Co-ops functioning smoothly,but, the outlook for shipping glum.

"Private enterprise ships always seem to be too full of their own copra to call in for native copra." A suggestion was tendered that the Government Trawler could lift the copra. It was noted that the Chinese peddlers were buying copra in the area.

The Report 30th Nov.56 states that the Co-op Officer left the area during the quarter and " production of copra(had) fallen off in Susurunga." The natives "prefer to sell nuts to local Chinese Traders" who pick the nuts up at their door.

In the report dated 28th Feb.'57 it states that local shipping cannot or will not move copra produced by the Native Societies of Susurunga and Patpatara. NIWSA or the Government trawler was needed and a visit by the Co-operative Officer was essential.

May 31st '57 indicated a tractor and trailer had been purchased by the Co-operatives and had commenced work in the area and "given the people incentive." The end of August '57 reported the tractor broken down.November '57 reported little Co-op activity.

Patrol Report No.4 of 1957-58 relates a story of a deteriorated area generally, where both legal and quasi-legal Chinese commerce had taken over the handling of nearly all native copra. Some competition by a European trader-planter has been stepped up recently and is obviously resented by the Chinese. The only active part played by the natives is leaving nuts by the road to be picked up, or they allow someone else to harvest the nuts.

The complacency mentioned in the latest report appears to be the general attitude - leaving things as they are - getting something anyway,for a minimum of effort. Though nearly every village had copra driers none are in use now. Though Huris village has materials on hand to build a new one. The economic pattern established by Chinese traders is accepted by the people as either having the approval of the Administration or else no interest in this activity. Mr.Haviland writes,"the general opinion was that being dependent on the Chinese so much was not

not/
such a good idea." Actual 'working' of copra by natives then has virtually ceased resulting in less development and progress socially and economically.

Poor attendances at the schools suggest lack of interest. Last year there were again rumours of a cargo-cult.

Certain general trends appear to have resulted from certain patterns of activity instigated by the Administration. There was an initial unsettled post -war period followed by a slow settling down which was not c complete. Administration interest seem to have been appreciated and an intensive period of patrol activity shows a notable improvement all round.

Unrest and a lurking cult features over the years during which the area discontentedly marked time. Then an active Co-operative movement went into action and things seemed to be more hopefull for the future.

Unknown and possibly unforseeable factors however, overshadowed their industry in its infancy. Copra was produced as planned ,but could not be disposed of as planned. There appears to have been a deliberate boycott which left native copra to rot or be sold to the Chinese at their price.

A further extended patrol of this area is projected for the purpose of gaining full details of the native outlook. Unfortunately, there are no co-operative reports here at my disposal. They would be useful. January this year Mr. Bell A.D.O found all those little indicators I mentioned earlier, in an unsatisfactory state. Villages "disreputable";" surroundings uncleaned..roads uncleaned." He immediately held a conference of all Village Officials in Namatanai. Moving through the area shortly after on patrol he notes signs of immediate improvement in appearances. He reports working of illegal 'leases' by Chinese, the lack of stability of marriage, absence of children, which may be a reason for unstable marital matters, or the latter the cause of the instability. There is a drop in% total population, and only a .5% per annum natural increase. In fact the total figure of 1500 has hardly varied in ten years. In 1943 the figure was 1513, the latest is 1523. The projected patrol will attempt to pin-point real causes of the present situation, with a hope of determining possible remedies.

F.N. Harris
F.N. Harris
A/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 30/1-28

Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.
New Ireland District.
4.8.58

Mr.F.E.Haviland,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

On receipt of these instructions please make preparations to leave on patrol for the Susurunga Census Division. Projected date of departure is 7.8.58. I hope to accompany you for at several days during the patrol.

The Objects of the patrol will be:-
1.Census Revision.
2.Revision of Tax Register.
3.Routine Administration.

In addition you will be expected to report on the following.

a. Housing and village cleanliness.
b. Roads and Bridges.
c. Agriculture,crops,commercial and domestic; livestock.
d. Health.
e. Village Officials.
f. Native situation,see especially Department of the Administrators Circular No.9 of 27.5.57
g. Native economic and Social Development.

Also include remarks on Education and Missions with any figures you compile.

Check the file,Matters for Attention on Patrol, and also files 14/5, 6,-7 concerning native enquiries and complaints. Check at each Plantation and store that the provisions of the Trading with natives Ordinance are being observed and that all licences and permits are in order.

Any complaints requiring Court action are to be referred to the Sub-District Office. Attempt to settle minor complaints by arbitration.

Three members of the Constabulary will be appointed to accompany you on the patrol,and you will draw sufficient rations for them to last two weeks.

Do not hesitate to contact this office on any matter in which you require assistence or clarification.

F.N.Harris.
F.N.Harris
A/A.D.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1958

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work				Students				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	15-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
PULPULU	9·8·58																							1						2	12	1	4		4	1·2	4	5	11	6	27
PORANBUNBUN	9·8·58																	1		3		8	1							3	22	2	12		12	1·5	9	6	16	11	51
RUKALIKLIK	9·8·58																	6	3	1	1	3						1		6	25	7	18		17	1	8	9	27	18	66
KAMBIRARA	9·8·58	1												2				2	1	1	2	6		1						5	23	4	19		19	·8	7	7	21	21	63
KEMBENG	11·8·58																	4	1	3	2	2		6		1				3	28	3	17		16	·7	4	7	24	20	64
KAPSEL	11·8·58		2			1								1				1	1	2		2		10		5		1		7	35	1	27		27	1·6	16	15	29	34	112
SAMO	12·8·58	3	1											1	1			1	1	2	1	6		12		6				17	59	10	38		37	2	34	26	42	47	173
HIDAGAT	12·8·58													1				1		1	2			5				1		3	23	5	15		15	2	8	15	19	18	66
LIKAS	12·8·58	1	1											1	1			1		2		4		9		1				4	44	7	25		22	2	12	18	34	28	106
HURIS	15·8·58	1	1															2	3	2		4		2				1		2	24	4	14		15	2	11	15	22	19	74
NOKON	16·8·58	1	2					1						1				9	4	3	5	4		2		1		2		9	24	8	17		15	2	18	22	23	17	89
HIMAV-VL	16·8·58																			6	5	1		5		1				1	19	3	11		9	1·5	7	7	14	13	48
TEKEDAN	16·8·58																	3	2			5		10						6	7	1	20		18	·6	7	4	15	19	60
HIMAV	18·8·58		1									1		1				3		1	2	6		18	1	1				4	45	7	32		30	2	19	25	28	37	135
PORANBUS	19·8·58																	3			1	4		3						6	30	3	13		13	2	11	6	28	16	68
HILALON	19·8·58	1													1			2	1			7		5		2		2		7	38	3	30		28	1·5	19	18	35	33	121
HIBALING	20·8·58		2																2			4		1		1		2		9	20	2	18		15	1·5	14	14	19	21	76
BALAI	20·8·58		2															6	5	2	1	9		2				1		13	34	5	29		29	2·2	28	22	28	34	124
TOTALS		8	12		1		1				1		5		7			45	34	29	22	95	1	92	1	19		11		107	532	76	359		341		236	241	435	412	1523

PATROL DIARY

8-8-58. Namatanai to KEMBENG Village by landrover.

9-8-58. To PULPULU, PORANBUNBUN, RUKALIKLIK, and KAMBIRARA. Census revised and Villages inspected. Returned to KEMBENG.

10-8-58. Sunday observed. Visited KAPSEL and SAMO Villages re sorcery investigation.

11-8-58. Census revision and inspection of KEMBENG and KAPSEL Village Visited SUSURUNGA Village Higher School and KAPSEL Aid Post. Proceeded to SAMO Village.

12-8-58. Census revision and inspection, SAMO, HIPAGAT and LIKAS. Returned to SAMO.

13-8-58. Remained at SAMO awaiting the return of the Villagers from the Methodist Mission's annual 'Waratabar' at PORANBUNBUN.

14-8-58. Delayed by heavy rain, proceeded to TEKEDAN.

15-8-58. Census revision and inspection of [redacted] HURIS, inspection of NOKON. A.D.O. Namatanai arrived, returned to TEKEDAN.

16-8-58. Census revision HIMAU-UL, NOKON and TEKEDAN at TEKEDAN. Inspected HIMAU-UL and TEKEDAN and TEKEDAN Aid Post. Court for Native Affairs held by ADO. ADO returned to Namatanai.

17-8-58. Sunday observed.

18-8-58. To NOKON Village to determine boundary of a peice of groung owned by Roman Catholic Mission. Proceeded to PORANBUS.

19-8-58. Census revision and inspection, PORANBUS and HILALON.

20-8-58. Proceeded to KUDUKUDU. Village inspection and census revision of HIBALING and BALAI.

21-8-58. Proceeded to Namatanai, met by Landrover at Matandeduk Plantation.

.....

INTRODUCTION

The SUSURENGA Census Division consists of eighteen villages situated along the East Coast of the Namatanai Sub District. These villages are linked economically by the SUSURUNGA NATIVE SOCIETY, which includes all but one village of the Division. The area also contains several European and Chinese owned plantations.

The last Patrol to the area was conducted by Mr. Bell ADO, in January 1958. In the course of this patrol, the Tax Register was compiled, and various instructions were given for the improvement of roads and villages. These instructions were followed up and a number of persons wepereferred to the Sub District Office for noncompliance. The Tax Register will be amended in the light of the census revision althuogh no tax was collected.

All the villages of the Division are situated along or near the main road from Namatanai. The relatively short distances between villages, enabled the patrol to camp two or three days in the one spot, visiting the surrounding villages for census revision and inspection.

All plantations and trade stores were visited and licenses were checked. Claims of ownership of certain peices of land by the Roman Catholic Mission were investigated, a report will be forwarded under seperate cover.

The Government school at KAPSEL, and two Mission schools - PULPULU and RUKALIKLIK - were visited. The remaining Mission schools in the area were closed for vacation.

(a) HOUSING AND VILLAGE CLEANLINESS.

Generality, the housing of the Division is good. All able-bodied members of the population have elevated houses, although some are not used continuously. There are still a number of 'haus kuk's in every village in which the very old people insist on sleeping. To them, a blanket is not considered adequate compensation for a low, dirt floored , smoke filled, warm house during the coal nights which are common.

Instructions given by the last patrol were checked, and disobediance to those concerning housing, were referred to the Sub District Office.

HIPAGAT was by far the worst village visited as regards cleanliness and housing conditions. The Luluai himself does not own a completed house and appears to have lost interest in the place. The houses are in pockets along the beach, and will need almost complete replacement in the near future. HURIS Village was also in a poor condition. It is situated a distance from the main road, and is not subject to continual scrutiny. Both these villages were cleaned during the patrol's visit, and were left in a presentable condition. It was strongly suggested that they remained that way.

The remainder of the villages were in a fair condition, although there was often evidence to suggest a long period of inactivity where cleaning was concerened. HIMAU-UL Village has two settlements, one by the road and another on the beach. This latter leaves much to be desired, and consists mainly of 'ground houses', it is the more popular of the two. The owners of these were consulted, and a second visit showed some activity in the replacement of these, it is only to be hoped that it continues. Apart from the main centre, there are several decrepit settlements of HIMAU Village along the road. These are claimed to be used only when working on the road.

In every village, several 'haus boi's, or guest houses, were found. these doubled as meeting places and accomodation for travellers. Many were in such an unsanitory condition, that their early replacement was considered necessary, the owners were advised accordingly.

(b) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The SUSURUNGA Division is served by a continuation of the main East Coast Road from Kavieng to Namatanai. The section as far as SAMO Plantation is a gazetted second class road. Past this point, it continues, broken by the IRUAN and DAULUM Rivers, to WARANGANSAU Village.

As per the last patrol's instructions, approaches to a ford across the the IRUAN River have been constructed. However, the new work strongly resembled a swamp when it was seen after a period of heavy rain.

Both the IRUAN and DAULUM Rivers are able to be crossed in dry periods, and the road between and past them is being maintained by the village people in the same manner as the gazetted secondary road to SAMO. The gazettal of this section past SAMO to WARANGANSAU as a secondary road would not confer any hardship on those responsible for its maintenance and would ensure a good road, with corresponding benifits, for the whole of its length. Beyond WARANGANSAU, a headland juts out to the sea and presents a barrier, not insurmountable between this point and another road which continues through several plantations and villages for some miles down the coast.

The road was in a fair condition for most of its length through the Division, however, much work will be needed to keep it up to standard if the heavy rains continue for any lenght of time. By far the worst portions, were those running through plantations. Little work has been done on these sections generally, and the condition of many adjacent village roads makes any excuses for breaches of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance invalid. The section between LIKAS and TEKEDAN was the worst of the village maintained sections. The heavy rains were undoubtedly responsible for this, although proper cleaning and draining would improve this situation enormously.

In all villages, a pidgin screed concerning the ROADS MAINTENANCE ORDINANCE was read and care was taken to ensure full understanding of its implications. A copy was left at each village.

The tracks leading from the main road to such villages as NOKON and HIMAU were instructed to be maintained as fourth class roads.

Most of the river crossings consist of fords or culverts. These were well looked after. Those bridges that do exist (there are fifty between Namatanai and SAMO) will need replacing or renovation in the very near future if they are to continue to be servicable.

(c) AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The traditional domestic agriculture [illegible] is of the 'Bush Fallow' variety. Only one crop is planted and harvested in a garden, a process which takes about eight months, before a new one is cleared and planted. Normally and old garden is left to be overgrown until fair sized trees have reestablished themselves before it is used a second time. However, in many villages, lines

of coconuts are planted with the garden, and left to grow when the garden site is shifted. This appears to be a good system, saving time in clearing special ground for coconuts, and ensuring a cash crop for the future. However, for this to be a success, continual clearing of thiese lines will be necessary after the garden has been moved.

A succesful second crop will not grow in this area without refertilization of the soil. In the absence of artificial fertilizers, the 'bush fallow' system is the obvious answere. Thus arises the point that the continual clearing of the old garden sites for coconut growing may deprive the soil of its natural refertilization process. If this is the case, then there could be a shortage of suitable soil for gardens in the future in villages that do not own great expanses of ground, and the need to go further afield in those villages that do.

The main food crops grown are mame, yam, taro and sweet potato, with bananas, pawpaw, galup nuts and other supplementary foods. Occasionally one or two will bestir themselves and go fishing, although this is strictly for the energetic. In the interval between planting and harvesting, quick growing crops are planted, and food is found in the bush.

Garden clearing has been delayed this year, owing to the wet weather and the difficulty of burning the cleared bush, this has delayed planting, which is generally scheduled to start in September. Several villages are preparing for the expected shortage now.

Pigs are numerous in this area, and the village nominated has no trouble in producing up to twenty or thirty pigs for the annual Methodist Mission's 'Waratabar'. Dogs are also numerous, and mostly in poor condition. Fowls are common, and ducks were seen in several villages.

PORANBUS Village is suffering from a lack of land. The position has been alleviated by making their gardens on Hilalon plantation. The bulk of the coconuts Owned by this village is within the village itself.

This Division has a wide variety of food crops, and the food situation is fairly good, although production this year is well below last year's. Sea foods are plentiful, but not widely exploited.

(d) HEALTH.

No medical representative accompanied the patrol, although Aid Post Ordrlies were used when possible to check the health situation. The people of this Division have an understanding of the benifits of medical aid, and need no pressure to apply for treatment. Aid Posts are situated at TEKEDAN and KAPSEL and Medical TulTuls are present in most villages.

Dr. MacMillan of the School of Tropical Medicine, and Mr. Pindsle EMA of Kavieng, were carrying out a Philarial Survey in the PORANBUS - HILALON area while the patrol was in progress. On several occasions they sent cases to Namatanai for treatment. They made no mention of finding any outstanding disease or sickness during the weeks they were working in the area, in fact they complained of the few and poor selection of mosquitoes the area had to offer.

The health of the villagers appeared to be good, elephantises and grille being the main obvious complaints. The children in the area appeared to be healthy, many were receiving treatment for grille and scabbies.

Both Aid Posts were visited. They appeared to be functioning fairly well, although adverse reports were received concerning the activities of the NMO of KAPSEL. In both Aid Posts instruments showed signs of having been neglected for sometime. No patients were confined in KAPSEL Aid Post, and of the two in TEKEDAN, one was suffering from a bullet wound incurred when an unknown cartridge exploded while the patient was burning rubbish. He was removed to Namatanai by the ADO on his return after visiting the patrol.

Pit latrines were seen in most villages, however, these were not commonly used. The sea is the latrine and rubbish dump for the area. There is evidence to suggest that even this excellent means of disposal is not used to full advantage, and excretia is dropped in some places which are reached only by the Neap Tide, SAMO Village being one example.

(e) VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

A list with comments on all village officials is attached.

The village officials of this area are generally satisfactory. However, several instances of neglect of duty were discovered. In many cases the officials have lost their control, especially among the younger men in the villages, while in others, a judicial function has been assumed, resulting in the relatively few complaints brought forward, especially in the smaller villages. This latter case will be dealt with more fully under NATIVE SITUATION.

The Luluai of KAMBIRARA, Misebel, has defied specific instructions of Mr. Bell, ADO, to "find local casual work for a short period - tax", and has gone to work in Rabaul. No action was taken to investigate his activities in his absence, or to find a replacement for him, (cf. file 30/2), this was done by the ADO Namatanai during his visit.

The Tultul of HIMAU-UL, KIAPMAI, expressed his desire to resign. Inquiry revealed that he was undoubtedly responsible for the eleven migrations out of this village to surrounding ones within the last seven months. What may be called his 'over enthusiasm' was the cause of this, he being in the habit of taking his wifes gossip as foundation for extreme action on his part, thus making himself unpopular and his position untenable. This official appears to have an interest in his work, and a desire to do his job, if over - zealous. He was advised to be more discreet and less hasty in his actions in the future. If his situation has not improved by the next patrol, it would be advisable to have him replaced to preserve harmony in the village.

The Tultul, LUNAS, and the Medical Tultul, TUANGA, of LIKAS were reported to the ADO Namatanai for exceeding their authority and holding courts in the village. The Tultul of HIBALING, KIAPRING, was charged and convicted for disobeying a lawfull order by the Court for Native Affairs at Namatanai.

The NMO of KAPSEL Aid Post, TOMITA, was reported to be rarely at his post. Enquiries were made, however, no support for the allegation could be found. It would be well to keep aneye on him in the future.

The probationary Village Officials appointed by Mr. Bell ADO were noted, and without exception, they appear to be doing a fair

job and all seem capable of filling their positions.

(f) NATIVE SITUATION.

The people of the Susurunga Division are essentially peaceful and law-abiding. The main bones of contention in this area are the usual women, pigs and coconuts. Very little in the way of major disruptions were brought to the Patrol's notice. One case of sorcery was investigated and a report forwarded to the Sub District Headquarters. Several minor complaints were settled by arbitration to the satisfaction of all parties. The inherent laziness of these people, and the habit of 'putting it off till tomorrow', rather than premeditated disobediance resulted in some twenty five men being brought to Namatanai for disobeying orders given by the last patrol through the area.

The Susurunga Native Society, whose activities have almost ceased, is suffering from the complacency of the area. Judging by remarks in the village books, the population is only too ready to financially support the Society, but the majority appear to be content to remain 'silent partners' in the venture.

As reported in patrol No.4 of 1957/58, the Village Officials have assumed a significant judicial role. In fact, their position in this regard is such, that a visiting patrol stands little hope of learning of breaches of the law unless there is some major dissention between relevant parties, villages or officials coinciding with the arrival of a patrol. This fact was brought to light during the investigation into a report on sorcery, at KAMBIRARA Village, by the Luluai of SAMO.

The situation becomes even more involved when a relative of a village official is concerned. Every care is taken to ensure that the official does not learn of his relative's offence in case he is shamed. This was revealed during the investigation of an adultary complaint (again a report by a disinterested official of another village), where it was found that the sister of the Luluai was involved. The matter was settled by the Medical Tultul and the Tultul, who fixed the amount of damages to be paid, and ensuredthat the Luluai had no knowledge whatsoev er of the incident.

It would appear then, that in the smaller villages, where a greater percentage of the population is related to one or other of the officials, many offences would not be brought to the official's notice and less would be brought to a patrolling officer in the presence of all officials. It was found that the majority of complaints were brought to notice at night, especially when the patrol camped in one village for two or three days. In the larger villages, matters were more readily brought forward in the usual manner.

The village people welcome any additions to their populations. On a number of occasions, a 'foreign native' who had finished his time, was presented to be entered in the village book. These were advised to settle down in the villages for a 'trial period' before such action was taken. Several who had married local women and were living in the village were entered, and these appeared to be fully integrated with the village life.

The education of the Division is entirely in the hands of the Methodist Overseas Mission, with the exception of the Government Susurunga Village Higher School at KAPSEL. The Mission schools at PULPULU and RUKALIKLIK were visited, there are similar schools in most villages, however, they were closed for holidays at the time of the patrol's arrival.

The school at PULPULU has only three pupils, the majority of the children of this village attend the bigger school at WARANGANSAU, while the RUKALIKLIK school has three grades with a total of nine male and seven female students. Higher grades are catered for in Rabaul and at HALIS, the Mission headquarters in this Sub District.

The Administration school at KAPSEL is in dire straits at the moment. Starting with some forty eight pupils in 1956, it now has thirteen male and two female students. In the last three years, thirty nine students have run away , the majority to Rabaul for work, and the younger ones to Mission schools nearer their villages. This school according to the District Education Officer will be forced to close down if the situation does not improve. The school has three grades, two pupils have been sent Medina school near Kavieng for higher education.

The area is well under the influence of the Methodist Mission and although no noticeable friction exists between it and the Roman Catholic Mission (the only other one), the people were very hesitant in helping to establish the boundaries and rights of the R.C.M. to several peices of land owned by it. A report on this enquiry will be forwarded under seperate cover.

The writer is not a Tax Collector or a member of the Court for Natime Affairs, consequently, no tax was collected, and court matters were referred to the Sub District Headquarters.

(g) NATIVE ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL DEVELOPEMENT.

The Village cash economy of this Division is based on copra production. With the exception of one, all villages have coconut groves, and occasionally some work is done in them cleaning them. PORANBUS Village grows a small number of coconut trees in the village area, and owns very little land outside it. It is understood that the main cash income is derived from pig breeding, centered in a settlement in the middle of the island, or by working for the more wealthy coconut owners in nearby villages.

The nominal centre of economic activity is the Susurunga Native Society, which embraces most of the villages in the Division. The activities of this society are negligible. Copra stores and driers are in evidence in every village, the materials for the construction of a new drier are on hand at HURIS, and a Fordson Major tractor and trailer have been parked at Namatanai for several months. This appears to be the sum total of the Susurunga Co-operative Society.

The reasons for the Society's inactivity are many and varied. Apart from the aversion to toil of the populous, the removal of the Society's clerk after investigations into his activities and the failure to replace him last year would be the main cause. Copra drying has ceased in all villages, and groves are becoming overgrown.

The Chinese planters operate a system, whereby every morning, two plantation copra cutters are dropped at each village near the plantation where they gather nuts and cut copra all day. In the afternoon, the jeep returns and the driver pays the owner of the coconuts 12/- a bag of green copra. Thus the owner receives a good price for no work on his part, and consequently can't be bothered bestirring himself to dry his own copra.

The topic was discussed in many villages, the general opinion was that being dependant on the Chinese so much was not such a good idea, and that as soon as HURIS has built the copra drier, the tractor has come down to haul their copra to it and the Native Societies' boat came and picked it up, all would be well and copra production would go ahead. However, no one seems anxious to make the first move, and the present system is right in line with the Susurunga idea of a peaceful

and complacent existance.

(h) MISCELLANEOUS.

1. Census

The census was revised in the eighteen villages which comprise the Susuringa Division, this was last done in January of this year.

The Division shows an increase of 23 in the population over the last seven months. This increase is mainly owing to the migrations into the Division. The nomadic tendencies of these people are well known, and the present position does not necessarily indicate a permanent trend.

There are twice as many adults in this Division as there are children. The reason for this lack of children is not known, and the position does not appear to be altering despite a 20:15 births deaths ratio.

2. Licenses

All plantations and trade stores were visited during the course of the patrol. The relevant licenses including firearms, drivers and vehicle registrations were sighted and appeared to be in order.

3. Native Monies Trust Account

One NMTA was payable in the area patrolled. The person concerned was notified and given a letter to present at the Sub District Office and advised to collect his money there.

APPENDIX A.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Const. SULUWAI 5126B.

Ability : Long experience and very capable.

Conduct : Very good.

Const. UNIAS 9635.

Ability : Good, fairly reliable.

Conduct : Good.

Const. BOB 9250.

Ability : Fair, needs supervision.

Conduct : Good.

APPENDIX B.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

NAME	STATUS	VILLAGE	REMARKS
Paris	Luluai	Pulpulu	fair
Siai	Tultul	"	absent
Ilias	Luluai	Poranbunbun	good official
Suambo	Tultul	"	absent
Topindi	M.T.T.	"	fair
Soriu ++	Luluai	Rukaliklik	quite good
Salatien	M.T.T.	"	fair
Misibel	Luluai	Kambirara	C/L Rabaul.
Kongbun	Tultul	"	fair
Kamrai	M.T.T.	"	useless
Misingas	Luluai	Kembeng	good
Kiaplaihi	Luluai	Kapsel	fair
Sisuri	Tultul	"	fair /t
Tomita	N.M.O.	" (Aid Post)	rept. negligen
Kiapsalim	Luluai	Samo	very good
Kiaprémet ++	Tultul	"	good
Puri	M.T.T.	"	fair
Tialim	Luluai	Hipagat	fairly useless
Sioni	Tultul	"	very quiet
Buman	M.T.T.	"	fair
Maikil	Luluai	Likas Likas	quite good
Lunas	Tultul	"	fair
Tuangas	M.T.T.	"	fair
Tuangis	Luluai	Huris	no influence
Tuanu	Tultul	"	fair
Tomlet	Luluai	Nokon	fair
Kapiria	Tultul	"	fair
Barasaman	Luluai	Himau-ul	getting old /r
Kiapmai	Tultul	"	keen, unpopula
Konom	Luluai	Tekedan	quite good
Tamkipbos	Tultul	"	quite good
Kiapleta	Luluai	Himau	weak
Topuwang	Tultul	"	guiding force
Morae	Luluai	Poranbus	in hospital
Dion	Tultul	"	in hospital
Hare	M.T.T.	"	quite good
Toto ++	Luluai	Hilalon	quite good
Kiapgul	Tultul	"	in hospital
Rinsi	Luluai	Hibaling	good
Kiapring	Tultul	"	fair
Tulasoi	M.T.T.	"	good
Meligan	Luluai	Balai	quite good
Toligai ++	Tultul	"	fair enough

++ Donates probationary appointment.

H.Q

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No.....NAM 3 of 58/59.....

Patrol Conducted by.G.F.Neilsen A/District Officer & R.W.Hallahan C.P.O.

Area Patrolled.Tanga Island Census Division comprising the islands of Boang Malendok, Tefa and Lef.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.Medical Assistant.....

Natives.2 members R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From..3../...11./19.58..to..19../..11..19.58..

Number of Days.....17.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....Yes.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../..8.../19.57...

Medical ..../..8.../19.57...

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol1. General Administration, 2. Tax Collection, 3. Census Revision. 4. Further training of Cadet Patrol Officer Hallahan.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

12/ 1 /1959

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

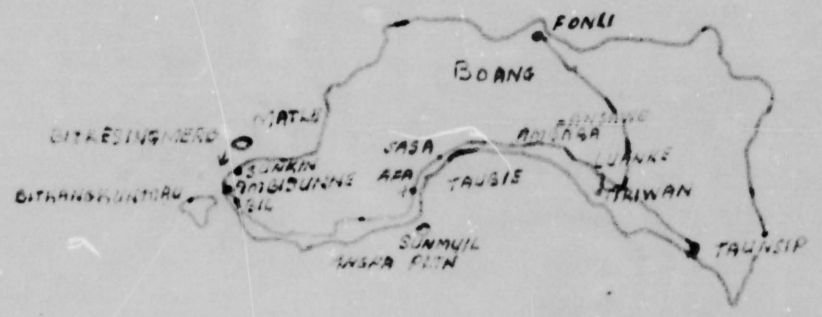
Amount Returned to Store

Village Popul

Year 58/59

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGR	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
SUNKIN	7/11/58	2	3														5	5
BIL	7/11/58	1	2					1										1
AMBISUMNE	7/11/58	3	1											1	1			1
AFA	8/11/58	3	5											1				
SASA	8/11/58	6	6			1				1							1	2
AMBABA	8/11/58	2	4						3					1	1			
TAUNSIP	10/11/58	10	6	1											1		4	5
LUANKE	11/11/58	2	8														7	6
TIRIWAN	11/11/58	2	-											2	1		1	
FONLI	12/11/58	13	5												1			3
ANSAWE	13/11/58	3	3														1	7
TAUBIE	13/11/58	6	6				1							1			1	3
BOANG IS TOTAL.		53	49	1		1	1	1	3	1				6	5		26	34
BALANWARANSAU	14/11/58	1	3											1	1		2	2
GARGARIS	14/11/58		1															
SINAUDU	16/11/58	2	1							1				2			5	7
FANGWEL	16/11/58		3											1	1		5	3
PUT	16/11/58	3	2												1		1	1
TEFA.	17/11/58	3	2			*	1											2
BELAMFAL	17/11/58	3	2				*	1									3	2
KITKITA	17/11/58	2												1	1		2	1
MALENDOK, LIF																		
*TEFA IS. TOTAL.		14	14			*	1	1						5	4		18	18
GRAND TOTAL		67	63	1		1	2	2	3	2				11	9		44	52

TAKAH ISLAND GROUP



N

2 MILES = 1 INCH.

30-12-67

28th January, 1959.

The District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

Patrol Report No.3.1958/59- Namatanai.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

I have no doubt that the entrepreneur of the Tanga Native Advancement Society receives quite adequate reward for his managerial functions. I am gratified to note that arrangements are being made to ensure the workmen get some reward for their efforts in the production of copra.

It is necessary I feel, to allow these people to purchase boats, if we are not to give them cause for resentment. They can well afford to have such luxuries if they are prepared to put forward the physical effort to ensure sufficient copra is produced.

Your suggestion at paragraph 4 of page 3 has considerable merit and I feel that the people could be encouraged in their contacts with Kavieng, with a view to making their ocean crossings less hazardous when carrying produce to market.

You have made a very good appreciation of the personalities of the island and of the trends in economic development.

I feel however, that more visits should be made to the island and that the owners of the "Venus" should be pushed along in order that they clear any debt on the vessel at the earliest possible date.

(A.A.Roberts.)
Director.

30/10/67

PATROL DIARY.

Monday 3rd November, 1958.

P.M. Cadet Patrol Officers Moyle and Hallahan departed at 10.30 per "Theresa May".

Tuesday 4th November, 1958.

A.M. Vessel arrived TOMALABATT Plantation TATAU Island at 9.30. N. Alcorn of D.A.S.F. joined ship here.

P.M. Self and District Education Officer left Kavieng by car at 1 p.m. for Namatanai. Arrived at 7.30 p.m.

Wednesday 5th November, 1958.

A.M. "Theresa May" arrived Namatanai at 7.30. Collected Exemption and Tax Receipt Books. Joined by four (4) Namatanai police two for Moyles patrol of Lihir Is. and two for my patrol of Tanga Group.

P.M. Departed for Lihir Is. Arrived LAGAKOT anchorage at 5.30 p.m. Moyle and patrol personnel disembarked.

Thursday 6th November, 1958.

A.M. Departed Lihir for TANGA.

P.M. Arrived at Boang Is. (Sunkin Anchorage) at 12.30 p.m. Visited Catholic Mission. Spent night on board Trawler.

Friday 7th November, 1958.

Census revised and collected at villages of SUNKIN AMBISUMNE and BIL.
Camped at SUNKIN rest house.

Saturday 8th November, 1958.

Census revised at AFA, SASA and AMBABA Villages. Taxes collected at AFA and SASA only. Back to SUNKIN. Camped.

Sunday 9th November, 1958.

Observed at SUNKIN. Had interesting talk with Rev. Father MAURER an authority on Tanga Is. language. Camped at SUNKIN.

Monday 10th November, 1958.

Tax collected at AMBABA and patrol moved on with Medical Assistant R. Curran to TAUNSIP village. Census revised and tax collected.

Tuesday 11th November, 1958.

Census revised and tax collected at LUANKE and TIRIWAN villages. Camped at TAUNSIP.

Wednesday 12th November, 1958.

Census revised and tax collected at FONII. Returned TAUNSIP and camped.

Thursday 13th November, 1958.

Census revised and tax collected at TAUBIL and

and ANSAWE. Moved on to AFA village and camped overnight.

Friday 14th November, 1958.

Complaints heard. Had discussion with members of the TANGA Native Advancement Society. Interviewed D. P. Farley the only trader on the Island. Inspected ANGFA Plantation labour and collected taxes.

Saturday 15th November, 1958.

Boarded trawler Theresa May at SUNKIN and proceeded to BALAN WARANSAU and GAR GARIS villages. Tax collected and census revised. Returned to SUNKIN to anchor.

Sunday 16th November, 1958.

Left SUNKIN per trawler for FANGWEL. Anchored there. A good protected little harbour but exceedingly deep water.
Census revised and tax collected.
Proceeded on to SINAUDO and PUT villages where tax collected and census revised.
Camped ashore at PUT. As it was necessary to work Sunday native people did not mind.

Monday 17th November, 1958.

Proceeded to LIF Is. and there revised census and collected taxes. Due to the poor anchorage at TEFA Is. people proceeded to LIF Is. by canoe. Returned to PUT. Visited PUTNONU Plantation and inspected labour and collected taxes from labourers. Camped at PUT overnight.

Tuesday 18th November, 1958.

Departed 10 a.m. from PUT for Namatanai. Arrived Namatanai at 5.30 p.m. Self and police disembarked. Cadet Hallahah stayed aboard trawler and left again at 7.30 a.m. for Kavieng.

Wednesday 19th November, 1958.

Self attending to various matters which arose out of patrol for action later by Namatanai Sub-District. To Kavieng by car at 1 p.m. Arrived Kavieng at 9 p.m. End of patrol.

DEPARTMENT OF MINERAL AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
22 JAN 1959

THE PURPOSES OF THIS PATROL WERE AS FOLLOWS:-

1. General Administration in the four islands of the Tanga Group namely Boang, Malendok, Lif, and Tefa.

2. A complete census revision of the Group using the new Tax/Census sheets.

3. Collection of Personal tax for the year 1958.

4. Further instruction of C.P.O. Mr. R.W. Hallahan in matters of native Administration and general procedure and routine on patrols.

5. Discussions with members of the Tanga Native Advancement Society and native WASSMANS M.V. "TANGA" venture.

The patrol made use of facilities aboard the Government trawler for the first 4 days. The remainder of the time was spent ashore until the patrol embarked for return to Namatanai. A jeep and trailer were hired from a half-caste Chinese wherever possible for which he was paid the sum of Six Pounds. Another Two Pounds in cash and ten pounds of tobacco was expended on carriers and the hire of canoes for transporting gear to and from the trawler.

Fortunately very little rainwas experienced throughout the trip but the seas were moderate to rough being the last South East blow before the onset of the North West.

Tanga Group has been visited at least once a year both by Native Affairs and Public Health Department.

The Blue Ensign was flown throughout the patrol with due ceremony.

NATIVE SITUATION.

POLITICALLY.

BOANG ISLAND.

The Luluai system of Government still prevails and although there are a few weak links in the chain of this system it is still working as effectively as in most parts of New Ireland. There is no Paramount Luluai but there still remain several good old type luluais who maintain fair law and order and respect for the Administration. The complaints which came before my notice were only of a minor nature and were dealt with satisfactorily by arbitration.

Although there are two natives WASSAMAN and SUMSUMA who are progressive and ~~peaceful~~ powerful influences in the economic life of Boang there were no overt examples of their attempting to usurp ~~assuage~~ the power of the existing luluais.

My observations are that neither WASSAMAN nor SUMSUMA find much favour with the Catholic Mission particularly WASSAMAN as he has taken to himself a second wife -- a custom which I note still prevails in six or seven instances amongst the older and more influential men.

MALENDOK, TEFA and LIF ISLANDS.

These three islands have been grouped together as each is within easy canoe access of the other whereas the strait between Malendok and Boang is some five miles and is subjected to strong rip tides and usually heavy seas.

These islands are governed by the luluai system but none of them appeared to be outstanding and seem to adopt a "laissez-faire" attitude towards the visit of a patrol. However one TulTul who has held office since the inception of the original Australian Civil Administration seems to be the most forceful and helpful of the village officials. He is SINTO of GARGARIS village.

ECONOMICALLY.

BOANG ISLAND.

Per capita the people of this island would be equally as well off as any others in New Ireland. A rough estimate indicates that they could produce about 400 bags of copra per month which on a head basis means that each man woman and child, if they worked towards this end, and without undue effort, could be in receipt of Fifteen shillings each per month.

There are two distinct economic factions on this island, one headed by SUMSUMA and the other by WASSAMAN, each antagonistic to the other.

The former is alleged to have been one of the ring leaders in the stop work strike which occured in Rabaul in 1928 and it may be on account of the notoriety he gained through this that he is still regarded as a man of some note. However his general demeanour does not indicate that he is an arrogant type or in any way anti European. However no definite assessment of his qualities or his potentialities can be made by cursory visits to the island. I am inclined to believe that he and a few of his close friends are reaping more than their share of any profits which accrue to the Tanga Native Advancement Society of which he is the Chairman.

SUMSUMA was absent in Rabaul at the time of the patrols visitpresumably interested in the refitting of the "Venus". His clerk was also with him.

A meeting was called of the other committee men but none of them seemed to be sure of how much money is still owing on the repair of the "Venus".

I checked a note book which indicated that 754 bags of copra have been shipped by the Tanga Native Advancement Society since the visit of Mr. Aitchison and Mr. Flower in August last but in my opinion a good deal more should have been produced. During this patrol I noticed many dry nuts lying on the ground. When the people were asked the reason for this they claimed that they could not get sufficient labour to collect and process it.

The labour is definitely available but one of the main reasons why copra is not being produced to full capacity is that the workmen who do the collecting and processing have not been getting paid.

Complaints were made against both SUMSUMA and WASSAMAN in this respect.

As a result of these complaints I called a general meeting of coconut owners and workmen and emphasised the fact that workmen must be paid. Working on a promise that when the "Venus" was repaired all wages would then be met was not good enough for the people who later woul have no share or interest in the Advancement Society.

It was finally agreed upon mutually by workmen and producers that three shillings per day would be a satisfactory wage in view of the fact that there was no close supervision of work. It was further agreed that wages should be paid at the end of each week.

In order to deep a record of these payments I instructed the coconut owners to keep a note book showing the name of each labourer working for him and the number of days each man worked each week.

At the end of the working week the labourer should then be paid his twelve or fifteen shillings and, if possible sign the producers book, if literate, as having received his weeks wages.

Several coconut owners said that they had no cash as all their copra was being sent to Rabaul to pay for repairs to the "Venus". These were told that in order to get ready cash to pay their labourers they would have to sell a small portion of their produce locally to pay wages.

All agreed that it was a good idea, particularly the labourers, and it is to be hoped that next visit will not reveal complaints for more payment of wages.

WASSAMAN has already paid for and is in possession of a good stout 38 foot work boat for which he paid £3,600. I had been against the purchase of this boat for almost three years but WASSAMAN kept on pestering District Officer Rabaul with the result that the sale was agreed to and sanctioned in Rabaul by the District Officer.

The vessel TANGA was absent in Rabaul during my visit. I enquired of WASSAMAN the reason for its being there and he said he was allowing a half-caste to use it between Rabaul, the Duke of Yorks and Muliama.

I am sure this arrangement personally suits WASSAMAN but the other people who put money towards the purchase of this vessel should also have a say in its movement and duties. I instructed WASSAMAN that he was to get the boat back to TANGA immediately and to this end he paid for a wireless signal which was sent to Rabaul.

I am not particularly happy with either the conduct or business methods of the Tanga Native Advancement Society or WASSAMAN's venture.

I think a good patrol officer should be stationed on Boang for a few months just to set up both these ventures on a decent footing and see that the contributors to these ventures get a square deal.

Neither the "VENUS" nor the "TANGA" are capable of carrying safely more than 75 - 80 bags of copra to Rabaul and although I may be pessimistic, I think it will be only good fortune and not good management if the "Tanga" also does not run on a reef or is lost in heavy seas during the next year. It has been runoured already that the "Tanga" very nearly ran on a reef during a heavy rain squall at night some two months ago.

Good idea but would probably not pay to go

The passage round Cape St. George can very rough at times for a vessel as large as a trawler and if I can convince the people ~~ex~~ to transfer all their business to Kavieng their interests can be watched. Further more they could travel from island to island by way of Lihir, and Tabar during daylight hours.

MALENDOK, TEFA and LIF ISLANDS.

The small islands of Tefa and Lif are adequately populated but Malendok which is much larger than Boang should be able to support many more people. The coconut trees are healthier looking than those of Boang and the nuts seem to be larger.

The palms on Lif Island did not seem to be bearing as well as those on Malendok. A visit by an Agricultural Extension Officer may be able to shed some light on my observations.

I was informed by the Manager of PUTNONU Plantation that he has bought as many as 150 bags of copra from the people of these three islands during a period of one month which means that each man woman, and child has a potential income of Seventeen shillings per month.

The luluai of Tefa Island is most anxious to buy a cutter for the purpose of getting his produce to Malendok Island for sale and also to make contact on occasions with the people of Anir Island and those of Muliama area with which the Tanga people have affinities. I informed him that a good stout cutter equipped with sails would cost in the vicinity of £850 - £900 landed in Rabaul.

The price did not seem to daunt him and he was told to communicate with me when he had amassed £500 so that a firm order could be placed with a ship building firm such as Kwato Mission.

I am heartily in agreement with a project such as this, for these people would then have safe and reliable contact with the Mission Hospital on Boang Island.

The funds for this vessel are to be collected from within the kith and kin of the luluai and therefore there will not be the complications which exist with the Tanga Advancement Society and WASSAMAN's M.V. "Tanga" venture.

The luluai was instructed that all contributions made must be accounted for in a book and that any workmen employed by him should be paid for at the rate of Three shaillings per day which should also be recorded in a book.

SOCIALLY.

BOANG ISLAND.

One ~~Catholic~~ Mission operates within the Tanga Group namely the Roman Catholic Mission.

How much they have achieved from a religeous point of view I do not know, but I think the general good helath and marked increase in birth and the low rate of infant mortality is directly attributable to the good work done by the Mission Sisters in the medical field.

From an educational point of view I would say that the children on this island are more school conscious than any other place I know in New Ireland. Many children in the 8 - 12 year age group speak quite good English and as a result seem to have reasonable confidence when being spoken to.

On this patrol the District Education Officer accompanied me to several of the villages. The object of his visit was to advise the people that in order to progress commercially they must have carpenters, ships masters, mechanics and book keepers. He advised them that when some of the brighter scholars had gone as far as they could in the local mission school a limited number could be absorbed for higher schooling at UTU to give them a better general education background to prepare them for entry to some of the main technical schools of the Territory.

No major crime came to the notice of the patrol and generally speaking the people appear to be quite law abiding. Further they are quite health conscious and do not hesitate to take advantage of the Mission Hospital for general treatment and child birth.

Personally I think there are definite possibilities here for helping these people to advance themselves. However it is imperative that a good practical patrol officer be based here for at least four or five months to act in the capacity of a welfare officer to show them the rudements of conducting their business and keeping records of copra produced and workmen engaged in ~~their products~~ this pursuit.

The matter of payment of wages to workmen must be finalised and I am afraid that without adequate supervision the matter may still be overlooked.

MALENDOK, TEFA AND LIF ISLANDS.

Although this group is also under the influence of the Catholic Mission unfortunately they do not get the same good health and educational facilities as do those of Boang. This aspect is noticeable to any layman for statistics reveal that their birth rate is lower, their death rate higher and the children do not seem as bright and confident as those on Boang.

There is a Government Aid Post on Malendok and although the native in charge seems a good type poor comunications preclude frequent visits by the Department of Public Health an essentiality I think wherever natives have responsible positions to maintain.

HOUSING.

BOANG ISLAND.

Generally speaking the housing is some of the poorest I have ever seen. This is primarily due to the shortage of essential materials. There is no true sago palm on the island and kuni grass does not exist in abundance. In most places coconut fronds are used for roofing wx purposes and I even noticed some houses roofed

with bamboo laid somewhat in the same fashion as tiles ie. half bamboo trunks laid alternately as ridges and channels and pitched at a fairly steep angle. Large quantities of bamboo are used in fencing gardens every year and a stage has been reached now where bamboo does not grow sufficiently quick enough to supply the needs of all.

It was also noted that many houses are still built on the ground, the excuse for this being that good flooring material is also scarce.

I noticed some good kwila and tauan trees which if even cut up by pit saw would gradually solve the housing problem.

MALENDOK, TEFA AND LIF ISLANDS.

Housing in this group is appreciably better due to being more sparsely populated and the availability of sago and bamboo.

REST HOUSES.

On Boang Island only three rest houses are necessary, namely at SUNKIN, AFA and TAUNSIP. These at SUNKIN and AFA were in poor condition and leaked. The one at TAUNSIP has a sawn timber floor and frame and a galvanized roof. The material is all second hand and was given to natives by the Catholic Mission., this village being the largest in the Tanga Group and also in New Ireland.

On Malendok at GAGARIS, FANGNEL and PUT the rest houses are much better with good sago thatch roofs.

ARGICULTURE AND LIVESTODK.

As pointed out previously this island is particularly well off for Coconuts most of them being fairly old trees and bearing. On top of the plateau in the vicinity of TAUNSIP there have been some new coconut plantings. None of the coconut groves were as clean as they should hve been and the owners attentions were drawn to this negligence. Although garden produce did not seem to be overabundant some good yams and bannanas were seen also a few taro and sweet potatoes.

Every village seemed to have fowls and no difficulty was experienced in purchasing them.

There are numerous pigeon the island and in fact they are a nuisance, often breaking into and raiding gardens much to the annoyance of the owners.

People were advised to attempt to keep the pig population down by killing and eating or selling them to other people outside the Tanga Group.

MALENDOK, TEFA AND LIF ISLANDS.

The people of Malendok Island in particular have adequate good land for growing of garden produce, and also the necessary timber for fencing.

I would say there is sufficient available ground for extension of coconut groves on Malendok and further planting should not cause a shortage of ground for subsistence crops as could easily happen in Boang in a few years.

HEALTH AND HYGINE.

BOANG ISLAND.

For its stage of adviacement I would say equivalent to

anything I have seen in any other part of New Ireland.

The sea is used for disposal of all general refuse whilst selected spots are used for ablution purposes. It was noticed that flies were more abundant on the plateau villages for the bush was used for refuse and sanitary purposes.

There are no streams or running water on the island. Quite a few householders depend on 44 gallon drums and a few sheets of iron for water catchment purposes.

In the vicinity of the Catholic Mission the people all draw their water from a well and pump installed by the Mission about 20 years ago. The water appears to be quite palatable which indicates that there is a water table of accumulated rain water a few feet below ordinary ground level all around the fringe of the island. I think a welfare officer would have no trouble in inducing the other coastal villages of this island to install pumps.

MALENDOK, TEFA AND LIF ISLANDS.

Tefa and Lif depend on seepages for the most part, or small roof catchments but Malendok is blessed with odd streams of water which althought not perennial do afford a water supply for all except a couple of months of the year.

For disposal of refuse and ablution facilities the sea is used, as in this group there is not one village which is off the beach.

A visit by a trained native hygine assistant I think would be advantageous to the plateau villages of Boang. He could see that proper latrines were installed and instruct the people in the disposal of garbage by burning or covering with soil.

Thereis no necessity to comment on Hospital facilities as the Mission runs a very good hospital in charge of a most capable and conscientous Sister.

Malendok,Lif, and Tefa are not as well off. All serious cases have to be transported to Boang Island when the weather is good this still entails a long paddle by canoe but in rough weather a sick patients chances are not the brightest. The manager of PUTNONO is very helpful to natives on Malendok and gives treatment w when and where necessary.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The are at least 10 miles of good jeepable roads on Boang Island four of which follow the coastline and the remaining 6 on top of the plateau. In all there are four vehicles on the island only one of which was [illegible] mission on my visit. Two jeeps and trailers are native owned [illegible] y WASSAMAN and the other by SUMSUMA the third jeep and [illegible]er and a 4 x 4 Army truck is owned by a halfcaste the lessee [illegible] ungfa Plantation.

The Chinese jeep and trailer was used to advantage on this patrol and planned out cheaper than native carriers.

APPENDIX "A"

Conduct Sheet - Native Constables.

Reg. No. 5124B L/Cpl. ULALAU of NAMATANAI DETACHMENT.

A most efficient N.C.O. I have known him for a period of three years and have always found him most reliable, alert and neat and clean in appearance.

His conduct on patrol is beyond reproach and he is perhaps one of the best members of the Constabulary in the New Ireland District for Native Affairs patrols. He is patient and understanding which qualities are necessary in native affairs patrol police.

Reg. No. 6961 Constable KELEHE of NAMATANAI DETACHMENT.

Quite a bright, alert and intellegent member but is inclined to be lazy and will shirk work if he can. A term in some other District where the going is a bit more difficult should do this member a lot of good. He has been far too long in New Ireland District.

APPENDIX "B"

TAXATION.

No difficulty was experienced in collecting tax nor were there any incidents or outright refusals. All exemptions granted were genuine cases of being over age or those with large family obligations.

The people of Tanga Group should have no difficulty in paying a Tax rate of Two Pounds per year.

Herewith are statistics relating to Tax.

Total Amount of Tax collected	£ 633.	
Total Number of Taxable males	1088.	
Number who paid tax in full	710	being 65.2%
Number who paid partial tax	12	being 1.1%
Number totally exempted	315	being 29.1%
Number absent at Tax collection	51	being 4.6%

CONCLUSION.

All the objectives of the patrol were successfully achieved but due to tne limited time available a lot of ordinary routine work had to be overlooked such as counting of coconuts, estimating the acreage of alienated ground, land availability and use, counting the number of children attending the various schools.

Cadet Patrol Officer Hallahan has proved himself a very efficient and conscientous officer, and is the type whom I would have no hesitation at all in sending to the Tanga Group for the purpose of supervising the Tanga Native Advancement Society. He is quite fluent at "pidgn" now and is very level headed for a man of his age. His ability to compile a Tax Register and do a Census revision correctly impressed me so favourably that I have since sent him to the Tabar Group alone for this purpose.

(G.F.Neilsen)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

59

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 58-59 BOANG Is. TANGA GROUP NAMATANAI SUB-DISTRICT

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child born this year		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
SUNKIN	7/11/58	2	3																5	5	2	2	1		1						4	22	4	20		17	2·2	15	21	28	32	98
BIL	7/11/58	1	2					1												1	1	1			3						4	19	1	12		12	2·2	10	19	21	18	71
AMBISUMANE	7/11/58	3	1											1	1					1		4	1		2						7	27	7	24	1	19	2	22	25	39	33	122
AFA	8/11/58	3	5											1							2	2							3		8	25	7	21	1	26	2·5	31	30	29	22	115
SASA	8/11/58	6	6			1				1									1	2			4								9	38	5	33	3	28	2	27	32	54	46	163
AMCABA	8/11/58	2	4					3						1	1					1	1	2			3						9	22	5	20		19	2·6	28	25	26	27	109
TAUNSIP	10/11/58	10	6	1										1					4	5	1	2			3				5		19	68	21	48	5	45	2·3	71	64	85	72	300
LUANKE	11/11/58	2	8																7	6	4	4			2				1		12	34	8	31	3	21	2·7	41	34	38	40	156
TIRIWAN	11/11/58	2												2	1				1		10	8			3						6	19	10	31	3	14	2·4	20	28	26	30	107
FONLI	12/11/58	13	5											1					6	3	5	4			1						18	58	13	44	10	43	2·4	70	57	74	62	264
ANSAWE	13/11/58	3	3																1	7	5	5			1						9	23	3	21	3	20	2·4	24	21	30	27	103
TAUBIE	13/11/58	6	6					1						1					1	3	5	4			1						11	36	9	28	4	29	2·8	44	35	50	50	180
		53	49	1		1	1	4	3	1				6	5				26	34	36	40	6		20				6	3	116	391	93	323	33	313		403	391	500	459	1788

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 58-59 — MALENDOK Is. TEFA Is and LIF Is. — TANGA GROUP.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BALANWARA	KALI 14/11	1	3											1	1		2	2	3	6			1						4	19	6	17	1	14	1.4	11	12	24	20	68
GARGARIS	14/11/58		1																7	4			1						4	18	3	12	1	12	1.2	9	8	26	18	62
SINAUDU	16/11/58	2	1							1				2			5	7	2	7			1						1	15	2	10		12	1.2	8	8	21	15	53
FANGWEL	16/11/58		3											1	1		5	3	3	3			4						2	30	4	16		14	1.6	11	16	31	19	81
PUT	16/11/58	3	2												1		1	1		3									3	20	3	11	1	12	1.6	11	14	23	16	64
TEFA	17/11/58	3	2				1											2	6	2			1						3	21	2	18	4	15	1.2	14	9	25	22	71
BELAMFAL	17/11/58	3	2					1									3	2	1	1			1						2	20	2	16	2	14	1.4	14	11	25	20	71
KITKITA	17/11/58	2												1	1		2	1	1	2			1						3	20	2	18	3	18	1.3	9	15	21	22	68
		14	14				1	1		1				5	4		18	18	23	28			10						22	163	24	118	12	111		87	93	196	152	538
BOANG Is. TOTAL		53	49	1		1	1	1	3	1				6	5		26	34	36	40	6		20			6	3		116	391	93	323	33	313		403	391	500	459	1778
MALENDOK, TEFA, LIF Is. TOTAL		14	14				1	1		1				5	4		18	18	23	28			10						22	163	24	118	12	111		87	93	196	152	538
GRAND TOTAL TANGA GROUP		67	63	1		1	2	2	3	2				11	9		44	52	59	68	6		30			6	3		138	554	117	441	45	424		490	484	696	611	2326

ation Register

Area Patrolled..... TANGA IS GROUP.....

TIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS															
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females					Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		M	F	M	F	M + F
2	2	1		1						4	22	4	20		17	2·2	15	21	28	32	98
1	1			3						4	19	1	12		12	2·2	10	19	21	18	71
	4	1		2						7	27	7	24	1	19	2	22	25	39	33	122
2	4								3	8	25	7	21	1	26	2·5	31	30	29	22	115
		4								9	38	5	33	3	28	2	27	32	54	46	163
1	2			3						9	22	5	20		19	2·6	28	25	26	27	109
1	2			3				5		19	68	21	48	5	45	2·3	71	64	85	72	300
4	4			2				1		12	34	8	31	3	31	2·7	41	34	38	40	156
10	8			3						6	19	10	21	3	14	2·4	20	28	26	30	107
5	4			1						18	58	13	44	10	43	2·4	70	57	74	62	264
5	5			1						9	23	3	21	3	20	2·4	24	21	30	27	103
5	4			1						11	36	9	28	4	29	2·8	44	35	50	50	180
36	40	6		20				6	3	116	391	93	323	33	313		403	391	500	459	1788
3	6			1						4	19	6	17	1	14	1·4	11	12	24	20	68
7	4			1						4	18	3	12	1	12	1·2	9	8	26	18	62
2	7			1						1	15	2	10		12	1·2	8	8	21	15	53
3	3			4						2	30	4	16		14	1·6	11	16	31	19	81
	3									3	20	3	11	1	12	1·6	11	14	23	16	64
6	2			1						3	21	2	18	4	15	1·2	14	9	25	22	71
1	1			1						2	20	2	16	2	14	1·4	14	11	25	20	71
1	2			1						3	20	2	18	3	18	1·3	9	15	21	22	68
23	28			10						22	163	24	118	12	111		87	93	196	152	538
59	68	6		30				6	3	138	554	117	441	45	424		490	484	696	611	2326

HEADQUARTERS.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No.NAM 4 of 1958/59.....

Patrol Conducted by..J.B.Moyle. Cadet Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....LIHIR (Islands) Census Division, Tax District KN 20

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives..2 members of R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration—From..4.../..11../1958...to...19/12.../1958...

Number of Days.....44.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..May/June 19.57..(Mr. Harris, P.O.)

Medical .... October/19.58..Lihir Is. only.
June 1957 Mahur and Masahet Islands.

Map Reference....Fourmil series, New Irelahd.....

Objects of Patrol..Census revision, Compilation of tax Register and initial tax collection, General Administration, etc.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

12/1/1959

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

152°40'E
MANUR
IS.
2°54'S.
KUELAM
TERITERI.
T.N.
MASAHET IS.
MUSEI.
MATATUKUEN.
TON
MALAL.
BILAMI
5°S.
MALI IS.
MALI/PENAPEDIK.
KUNAIE
-LIHIR ISLANDS-
BOMBEL PLTN.
LIENBIL
SALI
LONDOLOVIT PLTN.
LONDOLOVIT
KAO'
BANAM
HOT MUD SPRINGS
PUTPUT
SELLAM PLTN.
HUNIHO
HUNIHO PLTN.
LAMBOA
LAGAKOT PLTN.
LIBUKO
MATAGWIS.
SAMO
WURTOL
SIANUS
TALIS
LATAUL
TALIE R.C. MISSION.
PANGO
KOMAT
LISEL
LINMEL
TOMBAVIL
SCALE:
1:100000.
1.58 Miles = 1."
LEGEND.
Villages
Tracks.
Reefs.
Plantations.
All-weather Anchorage.
S-W Season " .
N-W " " .
Aid Posts

30-12-76.

NA.30-12-66

Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

3rd February, 1959.

The District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 - 1958-1959
NAMATANAI.

Receipt of the abovementioned patrol report is acknowledged with thanks.

I am rather concerned at the number of reported attempts at suicide on LIHIR Island. Please have the Assistant District Officer enquire into the subject at an early date.

It is appreciated that shipping is difficult but we are attempting to find a solution at this Headquarters.

I am in complete agreement with your remarks on MASAHET and MAHUR Islands.

I am gratified to note your remarks on taxation contained in paragraph (1) at Page 2 of your covering memorandum. Let me have your recommendations concerning tax on LIHIR and LAK in a separate memorandum setting out reasons for the introduction of tax to these areas.

A well recorded patrol covered by a most satisfactory memorandum. The final sentence of your remarks has been extracted and placed on Mr. Moyle's personal file.

10 copies of map forwarded herewith 15/9/59. C.

pp C. C. R.
(A.A. Roberts)
DIRECTOR.

30/12/66

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
13 JAN 1959

In Reply Please Quote

No. NA 30/4-570

District of New Ireland
Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

12th January, 1959.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NAM. No. 4/58-59 - J.B.MOYLE C.P.O.

Please find attached Original of the above Report. The Assistant District Officer Namatanai is as yet unfamiliar with the area and hence was not able to comment on this patrol.

NATIVE SITUATION. LIHIR ISLAND.

Lihir Island has always had a reputation for suicide, the usual method of self destruction being drinking a brew made from derris root and on rare occasions jumping off the high cliffs which fringe the North Western side of the island.

However fourteen (14) reported cases, even though eleven (11) of them were unsuccessful attempts, does seem rather high. I am inclined to agree with the patrol officer that jealousy on the part of some of the new American Missionaries may have something to do with this.

The Assistant District Officer at Namatanai will be instructed to delve deeper into this aspect of things on a future patrol.

It is pleasing to note that housing and coconut groves were generally in good condition, indicating that these people still have some interest in life.

MALI ISLAND.

No comments required as apparently a quite satisfactory situation exists. The coconut groves referred to have been inspected by various officers of the Agriculture Department over the years but apparantely without result. The District Agricultural Officer's attention will again be drawn to this state of affairs.

MASAHET ISLAND AND MAHUR ISLAND.

These small isolated islands will always remain a problem where no anchorages exist. Apparently they are quite satisfied with their lot and unless we can arrange some definite plan for advancement and adhere to it they would be better left alone.

Although this officer has made no mention ofit, drinking water is always a problem particularly during the dry season. If there is reasonable potable fresh water available above high tide mark then the installation of a few pumps at strategic points would be a great asset to them. The Assistant District Officer Namatanai will investigate this possibility when opportunity offers.

An inquest into the loss of three people will be held as soon as the statuory period of six months has elapsed.

TAXATION.

I agree with Mr. Moyle that the Tax rate for the outer islands of Masahet and Mahur should be reduced to £1 per head but I am not in agreement with a blanket exemption for any place in New Ireland District except TENCH Island. After all an officer with Magesterial powers can always grant exemptions at his discretion.

If possible therefore I would like to see Personal Tax (Rates) Ordinance, 195[illegible] amended to read - Lihir and Lak and Kunomala £1 instead of nil.

In the District Commissioner's letter to the Assistant Administrator although he did no recommend any specific Tax rate for the Census Divisions mentioned he did not intimate that these places should be completely exempt.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

It is pleasing to note that all patrol tracks are in good order and condition. Action has now been taken under the Roads Maintenance Ordinance to notify Sub-District Office Namatanai and the people of Lihir Island that all access tracks to villages, from the receipt of such advice, are to be considered as tracks for maintenance purposes.

REST HOUSES.

No further comment required.

TRADE STORES AND LICENCES.

Assistant District Officer Namatanai has been ordered to check on Pedlers Licence for Yip Chee Fat.

MISSIONS.

The Catholic Mission has a young American Priest stationed on Lihir. This member is apparently a very keen man but time will tell. His zealousy could lead to a falling off in the number of his adherents rather than a gain.

SPECIAL COMMENTS NON INDIGENOUS ACTIVITIES.

The Assistant District Officer Namatanai has been instructed to investigate the unaccountable disappearance of this woman at first opportunity.

N.M.T.A. TRUST FUND SUSPENSE ACCOUNT.

At long last this outstanding matter has been successfully finalised. It was one of those unfortunate incidents which occured in the immediate post war era, where some keen young officer had great ideas of starting a Native Welfare Society, collected money but could never put the practical application of it on a workable basis. Fortunately in this case records were taken of the people and villages who subscribed the money.

SUMMARY OF CENSUS.

Statistics reveal only 1.8% material increase occured since last census revision. Unfortunately the untimely deaths of thirteen (13) people lost in a canoe did not improve matters.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

It is pleasing indeed to note that the new coconut plantings now exceed the number of old palms.

.....

This is particularly evident in the vicinity of LAMBOA SAMO and SIANUS. It appears that the people in these three villages did take some heed of me about three years ago when I advised each adult male to endeavour to plant only one coconut a week and keep the area around it clean.

Coconuts grow well on Lihir Island and it is a hopeful sign to see some interest evinced in permanent cash crops.

MEDICAL HEALT AND SANITATION.

Mr. Moyles recommendation that an Aid Post be set up on Mahur Island has been brought to the notice of the District Medical Officer.

EDUCATION.

This section of the Report will be referred to the District Education Officer for any action he considers necessary.

ESTIMATES INCOME OF LIHIR ISLAND.

Mr. Moyles assessment of potential income per taxable male indicates that each should be in receipt of £10/9/- per annum and therefore there should be no difficulty in paying a tax rate of £1 for the Tax Year 1959.

CONCLUSION.

A very well conducted patrol covering all aspects of Native Administration. This officer continues to increase in efficiency and experience with every additional patrol done.

He still makes odd typing errors but these will gradually vanish as he becomes more efficient on the typewriter.

I will certainly miss him in this District as he has patrolled in practically every census division, and has the makings of a very good patrol officer.

(G.F.Neilsen)
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

Att.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

DISTRICT OF NEW IRELAND	PATROL REPORT NO. NAM 4 of 1958/59
OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	J.B.Moyle. Cadet Patrol Officer.
AREA PATROLLED	LIHIR Tax/Census Division.
Purposes of Patrol	1. Census revision. 2. Compilation of tax register and initial collection of tax. 3. General Administration.
Last Patrols to the area	D.N.A. May/June 1957. P.H.D. Oct. 1958 (Lihir & Mali Is.) Apr. 1957 (Masahet & Mahur Is.) D.A.S.F. Mali Is. 1956.

.....

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was a routine one to the Lihir Islands group, with the purposes of census revision and compilation of a tax Register, as well as the various matters dealt with in the general administration routine of a patrol.

The writer had requested gazettal as a member of the Court of Native Affairs to enable the collection of tax from people requiring partial exemptions, but these powers were not made available and it will consequently necessary for another officer with court powers, to visit the group, and attend to these matters in due course. It will be seen in Appendix 'D' that only a rather small proportion of taxable males, have paid the full tax of £2.0.0.

Village agricultural censuses were carried out in several villages, and the completed forms have been forwarded to the District Agricultural Officer. A count of coconut palms was also made. (See Appendix 'A').

The patrol was delayed frequently due to most inclement weather, and also due to shipping difficulties, which made it impossible, in the weather experienced by the patrol, to visit Mahur Island until the Administration trawler 'Theresa May' was available.

All necessary correspondence arising from the patrol has been attended to.

.....

Patrol Report No. NAM 4 of 1958/59

PATROL DIARY.

Monday 3rd. Novemeber	* Departed Kavieng per 'Theresa May'.
Wednesday 5th. November	Arrived Lihir Island. Left ship and camped night at Lamboa village.
Thursday 6th November	At Lamboa Village. Census, etc..
Friday 7th November	To Samo village and overnight. Census.
Saturday 8th November	To Sianus and Wurtol villages. Census.
Sunday 9th. November	Observed.
Monday 10th November	To Talis and Pango villages. Census, etc.
Tuesday 11th. November	To Komat, Linmel and Tombavil villages.
Wednesday 12th. November	To Lisel and Lataul villages,census, etc.
Thursday 13th. November	To Matagwis village. Census, etc.
Friday 14th. November	To Libuko and Putput villages. Census, etc.
Saturday 15th November	To Londolovit village and plantation.
Sunday 16th November	Observed
Monday 17th November	To Kunaie village. Census, taxation, etc.
Tuesday 18th November	To Suen village. Census, tax collection, et
Wednesday 19th November	To Lienbil and Sali villages. Census, etc.
Thursday 20th November	To Sali, but delayed from moving to next village by heavy rain.
Friday 21st. November	To Banam village, but again delayed by rain
Saturday 22nd. November	To Huniho village, and then back to Lamboa.
Sunday 23rd. November	Observed.
Monday 24th. November	At Lamboa village, delayed by heavy rain.
Tuesday 25th. November	To Samo village, but again heavy rain.
Wednesday 26th. November	To Sianus, Wurtol, Talis and Pango villages to check progress of work.
Thursday 27th. November	To Komat, Linmel, Tombavil and Lisel villages checking work, etc..
Friday 28th. November	To Lataul and Matagwis villages. Built coconut nursery at Matagwis.
Saturday 29th. November	To Libuko, Putput and Londolovit villages continuing patrol duties.
Sunday 30th. November	Observed.
Monday 1st. December	To Kunaie village, and thence to Mali Is. by canoe for census, etc..
Tuesday 2nd. December	Proceeded to Masahet island by canoe, arriving 1130. Preparing people for census, tax collection, etc..
Wednesday 3rd. December	At Masahet island, visiting Musoi and Matatukuen villages.

cont. over

Patrol Diary continued.

Thursday 4th. December	To Malal and Ton villages on Masahet Is. Census, revision, etc..
Friday 5th. December	At Bilami village on Masahet. Unable to leave Masahet due to rough seas.
Saturday 6th. December	Returned to Londolovit by canoe. Set up base, and prepared to await ship to Mahur Island.
Sunday 7th. December	Observed.
Monday 8th. December	Complaints from various villages settled, visited Bombel Plantation, etc..
Tuesday 9th. December	Collecting tax from people of Londolovit, Kunaie and Putput villages.
Wednesday 10th. December	Collecting tax from people of Matagwis, Libuko, Lataul, Lisel and Tombavil.
Thursday 11th. December	Collecting tax from people of Komat, Pango, Wurtol, Sianus, Samo, and Lamboa villages.
Friday 12th. December	Collecting tax from Huniho, Suen, Sali, villages, returning to Londolovit.
Saturday 13th. December	Awaiting advice of shipping to Mahur Is..
Sunday 14th. December	Observed.
Monday 15th. December	At Londolovit, preparing patrol report, and awaiting shipping.
Tuesday 16th. December	Advice received of shipping available at Lagakot Plantation. Departed Londolovit, arriving Lagakot 1800.
Wednesday 17th. December	* m.v.'Thersesa May' arrived 1000, went aboard for night.
Thursday 18th. December	* Proceeded on 'Theresa May' to Mahur Island, and thence for Kavieng.
Friday 19th December	* Arrived Kavieng 0500. Patrol completed.

Days marked with an asterisk (*) not claimed for camping allowance.

.....

Patrol Report No. NAM 4 of 1958/59

NATIVE SITUATION,

For convenience sake the writer has divided this section of the report into divisions to cover each island.

1. Lihir Island.

This is the largest island of the group, having a population of 2383 people. Amongst these people the native situation varies considerably, depending mainly on their closeness to the plantations of the area.

The two plantations, Londolovit and Lagakot, supply the only outlet for native produce on Lihir, and also supply all the necessary trade items, clothing, etc.. In the area most remote from these plantations, the economy and social life of the people is the poorest, and these villages, which are easily seen on the accompanying map, are the ones, that future patrols should concentrate on developing. Most villages near the plantations are aware by now, of the value of copra production, and activity in these areas is satisfactory.

Native unrest is not appreciable on Lihir, although a startling number of suicides of ~~apparent~~ attempted suicides, were discovered. Most of these concern the women of the group, and reflect on the change being made by the Catholic Mission, to enduce settled marriages. Many people require divorces by native custom, but these are forbidden by the church, and consequently, several incombatable couples are being forced to live together. This matter is undoubtedly one for action by higher sources than the writer. 14 suicides were heard of, of which 3 were successful.

No other action was necessary on Lihir, although an officer with court powers could probably better attend to matters of a minor nature, which this officer had to settle by arbitration.

Native village housing throughout the area ~~are~~ is good, with most males having houses built above ground level. No houses needed demolition during the patrols visit.

Coconut groves are generally in a good condition, and gardens are adequate (See Appendix 'A').

Patrol Report No. NAM. 4 of 1958/59
Native Situation, continued.

iii. Mali Island.

These people are a very progressive and a very independant type, who need the minimum of attention at the present moment. They have good housing, excellent coconut groves (although these are badly diseased), and no matters needing attention arose during the patrols visit to the island. The population is only 210.

iii. Masahet Island.

Being more remote from the markets and stores of the area, this island is not very well developed, although no unrest exists on the island, and all routine matters were of a satisfactory nature. The people are apparently quite happy to continue in their 'rut', and attempts made by the writer to stir the people up, met with little success. Perhaps more concentration on this island by following patrols could serve a good purpose. The population here is 587 persons.

iv. Mahur Island.

This island again is very remote, and cut off from outside influence by about 12 miles of turbulent sea. Quite recently 13 people from Teriteri village on Mahur, were lost at sea while returning from the Aid Post on Masahet island. This matter has been bought to the notice of the Coroner in Kavieng, and the proper court hearing will be held. Economic development on Mahur is fair, but with no markets, the income of the island is almost negligable. It is suggested that the next patrol, could, if shipping is available, make a good impression on the people of this island, if he could stay there for a few days. Most officers, including the writer, can only visit thisisland for a few hours when a ship goes there. Housing, law and order, etc., are all very good.

v. Taxation.

A reasonable amount of tax was collected from Mali and Lihir Islands, but only one man from Masahet paid, and none from Mahur. The writer considers that this group should have a tax rate of £1. per annum, and puts forward Appendix 'G' herewith, to back up that statement. It is considered the Personal Tax (Rates) Ord. No. 48 of 1958, is unfortunate in relation to Lihir Island, and can only confuse the people after they have paid the full tax rate this year.

Patrol Report No. NAM 4 of 1958/59.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All native tracks on the islands are in a good condition, and serve as good land access to all villages. There are few bridges in the group, but all these are satisfactory. There are no motor roads on Lihir.

A schedule of native tracks on Lihir and the other islands have been made out and forwarded to the District Officer for noticing under the provisions of the Roads Maintenance Ord. 1953.

Travelling times are set out in the appopriate Appendix herewith.

.....

WATERWAYS.

There are no navigable rivers on the islands, but several good harbours do exist. These are fully set out on the attached map.

.....

RESTHOUSES.

Rest houses and police barracks are available in the following villages:-

Lihir. Island.	Lamboa.	Mali Is.	Mali/Penapedik.
	Samo.		
	Wurtol.	Masahet Is.	Bilami.
	Pango.		Ton.
	Tombavil.		
	Lisel.	Mahur Is.	Kuelam. (Excellent)
	Lataul.		
	Matagwis.		
	Putput.		
	Londolovit.		
	Kunaie.		
	Suen.		
	Sali.		
	Banam.		
	Lienbil.		

All these rest-houses are in a satisfactory condition and each, together with native accomadation, are adequate for the demands of any patrol.

.....

Patrol Report No. NAM 4 of 1958/59

PLANTATIONS AND ALIENATED LAND ON LIHIR.

(a) Plantations.

LONDOLOVIT PLANTATION, including extension - Bomel Plantation.

Owners.....Londolovit Estates Ltd.
Manager and Assistant Manager.....Mr. J. Sciortino
Mr. F. Castenson.
Area.....550 hectares.
Area Planted.....450 hectares, approx.
Cacao Planted.....20,000 trees, approx.
Production.....32 tons copra per month.

LAGAKOT PLANTATION.

Owners.....Catholic Mission.
Lessees.....Yip Bros., Namatanai.
Manager.....Yip Chee Fatt.
(Captain of m.v.'Lagakot').....Mr. S. Elder.
Area.....500 hectares.
Area planted (new).....200 hectares, approx.
Cacao planted.....12,000 trees, approx.
Production.....20 bags cocoa per annum.
Copra production negligible.

HUNIHO PLANTATION. - Virgin Land.

Owner.....Administration.
Lessee (Named 1958).....Mr. P. Bond, Tanga Is.
Area.....200 hecatres, approx.
Present improvements.....Nil.

DOLLAM PLANTATION, Luise Harbour.

Owners.....Catholic Mission.
Lessees.....Londolovit Estates Ltd.
Area.....20 hectares.
Present improvements.....10 hectares approx, planted in coconutsm but no further development intended due to smallness of holding.

(b) Mission Leases, or properties.

Catholic Mission .....Palie Mission Station of about 10 hectares, plus about 12 other holdings throughout the group, averaging 1 hectare each.

Methodist Mission.....About 8 small holdings, averaging approx. 1 hectare each.

(c) Trade Establishments .....NIL

SUMMARY OF LAND AVAILABILITY ON THE LIHIR ISLANDS.

Island.	Total Land Area.	Alienated.	Balance per head population.
LIHIR	35,000 acres	4500 acres	14 acres
MALI	500 acres	nil	2½ acres
MASAHET	1400 acres	nil	3 acres
MAHUR	1500 acres	nil	3½ acres

Patrol Report No. NAM 4 of 1958/59

TRADE STORES AND LICENCES

There arextwo trade stores in the group, one at Londolovit Plantation, and one at Lagakot Plantation, each under the control of the respective managers. Yip Chee Fatt of Lagakot also peddles trade items, and buys copra throughout the whole of Lihir and the outer islands.

The appropriate trading, copra and shell buying licences are held by each trader, but is not known whether or not Yip Chee Fatt has a Peddlar's Licence. If no such licence is held, the appropriate action should be taken from Namatanai.

.....

FIREARMS

All firearms owned by Mr. Sciortino, Rev. Becker and Yip Chee Fatt are properly registered and licenced.

.....

MISSIONS.

There are two missions operating in the census division. Namely the Sacred Heart Roman Catholic Mission, with local headquarters at Palie, near Pango village. This mission is part of the newly formed Vicariate of New Ireland, and the priest ih charge at Lihir is Rev. Becker, M.S.C..

The other mission, which has only a small following of about 20% of the Lihir Island population, is the Methodist Overseas Mission having headquarters at Halis, Namatanai, under the control of Rev Atkinson.

Mission activities in the educational and medical field are dealt with in the appropriate appendices of this report.

No inter-religion strife was seen on Lihir, but some matters concerning mission activities are discussed in the section on 'Native Situation'.

.....

Patrol Report No. NAM 4 of 1958/59

SPECIAL COMMENTS ON NON-INDIGENOUS ACTIVITY ON LIHIR.

Native female, SALINGAS of Lamboa Village, disappeared in September of this year following a relationship with Yip Chee Fatt of Lagakot Plantation. The girl has not been heard of since.

This matter reflects somewhat on Yip Chee Fatt, and has been fully discussed in my letter14.7.1 of 29/12/58 to the Assistant District Officer, Kavieng.

.....

N.M.T.A. and Trust Fund Suspence Account.

As per authority granted in memo. 4164/T26A of 22/1/58 from the Teasurer and Director of Finance, the sum of £1068.5/- was collected from the Sub-District Office, Namatanai, for disbursement to the natives of Lihir. This money represents the 'Lihir Fund' collected between 1951 and 1953, which money was collected to but 'whale-boats' for the native people. The scheme failed however, and as a result the money has now been repaid.

Full details of the process are set out in the relative contingensy drawn out on Namatanai, and in my letter attached thereto. A balance of £53/5/- still on hand is also discussed in my letter of / / .

.....

WAR MEDALS.

No war medals were distributed, nor requested.

.....

TAXATION.

The sum of £626. 0.0. taxation was collected on Lihir, Mali and Masahet Islands. No tax was received from Mahur Island. Tax receipts Nos. 348401 - 348714 (No.348625 cancelled) were issued to cover the sum collected. For full details see Appendix 'D' herewith.

.....

Patrol Report No. NAM 4 of 1958/59.

SUMMARY OF CENSUS.

A total of 3596 names were recorded during this census. This is an increase of 75 on the previous census total, of June 1957. The increase is equivalent to a rise of 1.4% per annum in the populations and is summarised as follows:-

Population at last census.		3522
NATURAL Increase		
Births	154	
Deaths	91	+ 63
Increase by Migration.		
In	91	
Out	79	+ 12
PRESENT TOTAL POPULATION		3597

Details of population changes over the last 6 years are as follows:-

1952	-	3230
1954	-	3314
1955	-	3366
1956	-	3488
1957	-	3522
1958	-	3597

End of Report.

J.B.Moyle.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'A'

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Cash Crops.

The sole cash crop of any importance is copra, which could be produced in every village. This, however, is not so, since a large proportion of coconuts, especially in the smaller villages, and on the outer island, is eaten by the people and their pigs. In the larger villages, with considerable numbers of palms some copra is produced, usually in smoke or'Ceylon-type' driers. This copra is sold to either Londolovit or Lagakot Plantation. Included herewith are figures on the number of palms in the group, and in Appendix 'G' an attempt has been made to estimate the value of native copra production in the area.

The palm number below show a large number of new plantings, the majority of which should start bearing in about 4-5 years time. When this happens the people should be encouraged to invest in better type driers, and to spend more time on copra production. The present situation is reasonably satisfactory and the people have an adequate income for their immediate needs.

The patrol encouraged greater production now, and the building of more permanent driers, but the main effect of this encouragement, and that of later patrols, will probably only start to show itself when the new palms start bearing.

Plantings are still continuing, and a coconut nursery was constructed in Matagwis village. Several requests for good seed coconuts were received, and these requests have been passed on to the District Agricultural Officer.

Other cash crops in the area are negligible, with little garden produce being sold. There is a planting of 400 cacao trees at Lamboa Village.

Gardens.

November and December are the main planting months for Lihir gardeners, and as a result, some food shortages were seen during the patrol's stay in the area. These shortages were by no means serious however, as bush foods, and some of the previous seasons garden crops are still available.

The main garden crops are Yam and Mami, and although Taro was the original staple of these people, it has now completely died out due to diseases. The patrol carried out several 'Village Agricultural Censuses' for the Department of Agriculture, and these have been forwarded to the District Agricultural Officer.

New gardens in the area should prove to be most adequate for the coming year.

.....cont. over.

APPENDIX 'A' continued.

Native Agriculture and Livestock

Livestock.

Pigs and fowls are to be seen in most villages, together with dogs and odd ducks. These are frequently eaten and together with fish, give the people a reasonably balanced diet.

During ceremonial months, usually when food is most abundant, the Lihir people usually buy a large number of pigs from the people of New Ireland, Tanga and Tabar.

.....

Coconut palm numbers.

Village.	Palms bearing.	Not Bearing.
Lamboa	410	1885
Samo	815	2320
Sianus	620	4450
Wurtol	130	660
Talis	130	160
Pango	290	410
Komat	985	700
Linmel	130	290
Tombavil	400	440
Lisel	820	1090
Lataul	1095	560
Matagwis	1140	1260
Libuko	800	60
Putput	5100	4600
Londolovit	2050	500
Kunaie	1380	1580
Suen	1020	1410
Lienbil	380	2100
Sali	225	560
Banam	50	710
Huniho	750	710
	666	
Total LIHIR Is.	20725.	26465

Village.	Bearing.	Not Bearing
Bilami	1500	125
Malal	1889	375
Matatukuen	615	20
Musoi	1110	210
Ton	545	180
Total for MASAHET Is.	5650	910
MALI Is.	5900	1000
Mahur Is.	Not recorded	

.....

APPENDIX 'B'.

MEDICAL, HEALTH AND SANITATION.

Health and sanitation throughout the whole group appears to be quite good, each Aid Post only having a small number of patients. No serious cases were seen during the patrol's sojourn in the area, and only one T.B. case was sent to the Kavieng native hospital, for treatment.

Administration Aid Posts in the area, are at Samo and Londolovit villages on Lihir Island, and at Bilami village on Masahet Island. The latter Aid Post serves the three smaller outlying islands, but it is reported that another Aid Post will be built on Mahur Island in the near future. Each Aid Post is in a good condition, and the Aid Post Orderlies appear, to the layman, to be quite efficient in their duties.

Village.	Type of school.	Teachers.	Boys.	Girls.
Lamboa	R.C.M.	1	18	6
Samo	M.O.M.	1	15	8
Simuus	M.O.M.	1	6	5
Wu[illegible]	[illegible]	1	10	7
Palie Mission	R.C.M.	3	65	60
Lisel/Lataul	R.C.M.	1	15	8
Suen	M.O.M.	1	6	13
Lienbil	M.O.M.	1	7	-
Banam	M.O.M.	1	7	4
Mali/Penapedik	R.C.M.	1	16	17
Ton	R.C.M.	2	30	26
Teriteri	R.C.M.	2	54	39
Kuelam	[illegible]	1	14	14
Totals.	[illegible]	19	253	208

There is a Roman Catholic Mission Hospital at the Palie Mission Station, under the supervision of Sister Mary Bernadette. This hospital is the local source of treatment for any major illnesses or accidents, and also supplies general in- and out-patient treatment.

.....

RECOMMENDATION.

In view of the recent death of 13 Mahur Island natives (see section on 'Native Situation'), while returnung from the Masahet Aid Post, it is recommended that a new Aid Post be built on Mahur. This would serve the 417 people better, and prevent any further mishaps of the kind discussed.

.....

.....

APPENDIX 'C'

EDUCATION.

The majority of natives on Lihir who are receiving education, receive it from the Catholic Mission at its main school at Palie Mission Station, and at various subsiduary schools. The Palie school is supervised by a teacher-nun, with 2 native registered teachers assisting, and 2 native catechists taking some part in the education programme. Most teachers at the schools can speak some English.

The Methodist Mission schools, as set out below, are not run to a very high standard.

No requests were made for an Administration school in the area, and it is thought that there is no need for such a school at present. An Administration school in the area would only be attended by a small number of Methodist children due to the policy of the Catholic Church re Catholic children attending missxion schools only.

The following are statistics of schools in the area:-

Village.	Type of school.	Teachers.	Pupils. Boys.	Girls.
Lamboa	R.C.M.	1	10	5
Samo	M.O.M.	1	15	8
Sianus	M.O.M.	1	6	5
Wurtol	M.O.M.	1	10	7
Palie Mission.	R.C.M.	5	65	60
Lisel/Lataul	R.C.M.	1	15	8
Suen	M.O.M.	1	6	13
Lienbil	M.O.M.	1	7	-
Banam	M.O.M.	1	7	4
Mali/Penapedik	R.C.M.	1	16	17
Ton	R.C.M.	2	30	26
Teriteri	R.C.M.	2	54	39
Kuelam	R.C.M.	1	14	14
Totals.	13schools.	19	255	206

.....

APPENDIX 'D'

SUMMARY OF TAXATION DETAILS.

1. Village.	2. Population.	3. Males over 13 years.	4. No. paid tax.	5. % (4of3)	6. Amount.
Matatukuen	130	40	-	-	-
Ton	185	65 (**	(2*)	3%	£2.10.0.
Musoi	104	33	-	-	-
Malal	94	34	-	-	-
Bilami	74	29	1	3%	2/ 0.0.
Mali	94	29	20(1*)	73%	42. 0.0.
Penapedidik	119	36	21(1*)	61%	44. 0.0.
Kunaie	197	64	45	71%	90/ 0.0.
Londolovit	161	50	28	56%	56. 0.0.
Putput	173	53	19(7*)	50%	52. 0.0.
Libuko	80	29	12(5*)	57%	34. 0.0.
Matagwis	195	56	20	35%	40. 0.0.
Lataul	150	45	16	30%	32. 0.0.
Lisel	117	36	16(1*)	45%	34. 0.0.
Tombavil	57	16	2	12%	4. 0.0.
Linmel	14	10	1	10%	2. 0.0.
Komat	146	56	5	9%	10. 0.0.
Pango	129	34	-	-	-
Talis	122	36	10(1*)	32%	22. 0.0.
Wurtol	100	30	12	40%	24. 0.0.
Sianus	66	18	9	50%	18. 0.0.
Samo	199	62	25	43%	50. 0.0.
Lienbil	41	17	7(1*)	41%	16. 0.0.
Huniho	16	8	2	25%	4. 0.0.
Sali	73	23	7(1*)	34%	16. 0.0.
Lamboa	168	49	14	28%	28. 0.0.
Banam	76	25	2	8%	4. 0.0.
Suen	103	35	19	47%	38. 0.0.
Teriteri	274	64	-	-	-
Kuelam	143	31	-	-	-
Totals.	3597	1113	313(20*)	Average 28.8%	626. 0.0.
					38.10.0.*
					£664. 0.0.

** Figures shown in brackets and asterisk-marked, are numbers of persons who have paid tax outside the area, e.g., Rabaul and Namatanai, before the patrol visited the area.
A total amount of £626. 0.0. was collected by this patrol, and together with the £38.10.0. paid elsewhere, give the total sum of £664.10.0. paid by the Lihir people to date.

.....

APPENDIX 'E'

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE.	Official.	Year of appointment.	Remarks.
Kuelam	L.L.Kiaplam	1955	Satisfactory
	T.T.Iuspale	1956	..
Teriteri	LL Mirmir	0	Absent
	TT Kut	?	..
Lamboa	LL Sianabal	1946	Satisfactory
	TT Pipinpin	c1935	Fair
Samo	LL Alumbu	c1939	ex-P.B. Good
	TT Kukumbalu	1946	Fair
	TT Sigang	1946	..
Sianus	LL Kariu	c1937	Fair
	TT Tokpalu	1947	Satisfactory
Wurtol	LL Akot	1947	Fair
	TT Toimanil	1946	ex-P.B. Satisfactory
Talis	LL Semba	1946	Fair
	TT Itsiats	1946	..
Pango	LL Isiu	1953	Fair
	TT Rambet	1953	..
Komat	LL Tokilau	1947	Satisfactory
	TT Iomo	1955	Fair
Linmel	TT Sawi	c1935	Fair
Tombavil	LL Kari	1946	Satisfactory
	TT Tokombol	1949	Fair
Lisel	LL Sigial	1958	ex-P.I.R. New.
	TT Lako	1946	Fair
Lataul	LL Dondo	1940	ex-P.B. Fair
	TT Tolam	1946	Fair
Matagwis	LL Leskau	1947	ex-P.B. Satisfactory
	TT Kulien	1947	Fair
Libuko	LL Lagakot	1946	ex-P.B. Satisfactory
	TT Barabatnau	1946	Fair
Putput	LL Toiruru	1954	ex-P.I.B. Good.
	TT Kus	1954	Fair
	TT Siatsik	1958	New appointee
Londolovit	LL Ambel	1947	Satisfactory
Kunaie	LL Tangir	c1928	Satisfactory
	TT Ambil	1956	..
Mali	LL Kamgoi	c1938	Good
	TT Sombia	1957	Fair
Penapedik	LL Toron	1946	Good
	TT Wus	1949	Fair
Suen	LL Tolyinonon	1942(Japs)	Satisfactory
	TT Takenmon	1942(Japs)	..
Liembil	LL Taki	1946	Good
	TT Sibmit	1946	..
Sali	~~Toihirabit~~		
	LL Kalahanu	1958	New appointee
	TT		
Banam	LL Akiris	1950	Fair
	TT Kiapsai	1952	..
Kuniho	LL Sikmit	1946	Fair
	TT Aukuits	1956	Satisfactory

APPENDIX 'F'

TRAVELLING TIMES.

From	To	Walking	By canoe.	By ship.
LIHIR ISLAND	KAVIENG	-	-	16 hours
LIHIR ISLAND	NAMATANAI	9	-	5 hours.
Lamboa village	Samo village	45 mins.		
Samo	Sianus	30 mins		
Sianus	Wurtol	20 mins		
Wurtol	Talis	20 mins		
Talis	Pango	30 mins		
Pango	Komat	15 mins		
Komat	Linmel	40 mins		
Linmel	Tombavil	15 mins		
Tombavil	Lisel	30 mins		
Lisel	Lataul	20 mins		
Lataul	Matagwis	45 mins		
Matagwis	Libuko	35 mins		
Libuko	Putput	1 hour		
Putput	Londolovit	1/½ hours	1¼ hours	-
Londolovit	Kunaie	1½ hours		
Kunaie	Suen	50 mins		
Suen	Lienbil	2 hours		
Lienbil	Sali	5 mins		
Sali	Banam	1¾ hours		
Banam	Huniho	50 mins		
Huniho	Lamboa	45 mins		
.....				
Kunaie	Mali Island	-	1 hours	-
Mali Island	Masahet Island.	-	2½ hours	-
.....				
Musoi	Matatukuen	5 mins	-	-
Matatukuen	Malal	20 mins		
Malal	Bilami	20 mins		
Bilami	Ton	35 mins		
.....				
Lagakot Harbour	Mahur Island	-	-	3½ hours.

Travelling during trip per canoe, foot, and m.v.'Theresa May'.

.....

APPENDIX 'G'

ESTIMATED INCOME OF LIHIR ISLand.

From sources within the group.	
Copra Sold.	
To Londolovit Plantation 48 tons mx. p.a. @ £30.	£1440. 0. 0.
To Lagakot Plantation 30 tons max. p.a. @ £30.	900. 0. 0.
To other sources, 2 tons p.a.	60. 0. 0.
Shell sold.	
To all markets - maximum.	150. 0. 0.
Native Food sold, including pigs	50. 0. 0.
Sundry sales of artefacts.	10. 0. 0.
Personal exertion - labourers.	
Londolovit Plantation. 15 labourers average per month @ about £6. per month.	1080. 0. 0.
Lagakot Plantation. 18 labourers average per month @ about £3. per month	650. 0. 0.
From sources outside the group.	
Labourers, etc.	
New Britain District About 32 persons....	865. 0. 0.
Kavieng Sub-District About 80 persons, averaging £2. per month.....	1920. 0. 0.
Namatanai Sub-District About 40 persons, as above	960. 0. 0.
Elsewhere in the Territory About 10 persons, say	270. 0. 0.
TOTAL ANUAL INCOME LIHIR ISLAND GROUP.	£8355. 0. 0.
Equivalent per head of population.	Approx. £2. 8. 0. p.a.
Equivalent per taxable male.	Approx. £10. 9. 0. p.a.

APPENDIX 'H'

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. Constable NAREMA of Kavieng Detachment.

A most efficient constable who has been of much service to the writer over the last 5 months. His conduct and carriage are excellent at all times.

This constable has been recommended on various occasions over the last three years for promotion, and this is done again here. Narema has indicated however, that he intends to resign from the police force at the end of his present term of duty, and if this is so, all action taken to keep his services would not be useless.

No. Constable REIGOS of Namatanai Detachment.

An efficient constable, whose conduct is usually good. His habit of taking action or giving orders of his own accord can be disconcerting at times, but is never serious.

J.E.Moyle.
W/O. Auxilary Division
New Guinea Police Force.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1958/59 — LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION — NAMATANAI. — KN20

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
1 AMBUA	6-11-58	-	1											6	2		7	10	-	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	11	44	8	36	4	35	1·7	30	27	43	49	168
2 AMO	7-11-58	6	4					1		1				2	1		3	3	1	1	5	2	4	-	1	-	3	-	11	48	6	46	4	46	1·6	36	26	58	64	184
3 IANUS	8-11-58	1	3					1						2	1		-	-	-	-	5	-	2	-	2	-	2	1	5	16	2	15	1	15	2·3	13	17	9	15	66
4 URTOL	8-11-58	4	1											-	1		-	2	-	-	6	-	1	-	1	-	3	-	8	22	6	22	1	22	2·7	25	20	20	24	100
5 TALIS	10-11-58	2	5											2	-		4	2	-	5	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	29	9	22	-	22	2-	20	32	27	34	122
6 PANGO	10-11-58	4	4											2	1		1	-	-	-	8	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	11	27	9	22	2	22	2·5	25	31	26	36	129
7 KOMAT	11-11-58	4	3											-	1		-	-	-	-	14	-	2	1	-	-	16	11	12	36	9	26	4	26	2·3	13	17	37	35	146
8 LINMEL	11-11-58	-	-											-	-		-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	2	-	2	-	-	-	8	4	14
9 TOMBAVIL	11-11-58	2	2			1								1	-		-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	14	2	13	-	13	2-	13	9	13	17	57
10 LISEL	12-11-58	4	3											-	1		4	4	-	1	5	-	-	-	-	-	10	7	4	25	11	20	1	20	2·5	14	17	29	35	117
11 LATAUL	12-11-58	3	1											1	-		-	-	1	1	13	-	1	-	-	-	8	8	9	37	12	25	2	25	2·4	30	18	33	39	150
12 NATAGWIS	13-11-58	4	5											2	1		-	5	5	4	4	-	5	-	-	-	2	3	12	43	10	39	-	39	2·2	41	33	47	60	195
13 LIBUKO	14-11-58	2	-											2	1		3	3	4	6	3	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	6	24	3	15	2	15	1·5	19	7	25	24	80
14 PUTPUT	14-11-58	1	4					2						1	-		1	2	-	-	5	-	5	-	-	-	1	-	13	40	12	31	1	31	2·5	36	33	45	48	173
15 LONDOLWIT	15-11-58	5	1						1					1	2		1	3	6	6	12	7	1	-	-	-	2	1	8	45	7	46	-	46	1·6	30	27	35	46	161
16 KUNAIE	17-11-58	5	6					1	1					-	-		2	1	-	1	6	-	3	-	-	-	1	-	9	50	6	45	2	45	2-	36	42	56	53	197
17 SUEN	18-11-58	2	1								1			2	2		1	1	3	3	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	29	6	20	1	20	1·9	21	17	30	29	103
18 SALI	4-11-58	2	2								1			-	-		1	1	4	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	8	1	3	16	3	16	1	16	1·5	11	11	22	19	73
c/f		51	46	-	-	1	-	5	3	1	1	-	-	24	14	-	28	37	24	31	116	9	27	1	4	-	63	38	139	5 52	121	48 1	26	49 0		4 13	3 9 14	5 6 4	6 3 1	2250

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR.....

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work				At Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				Females		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District				Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M+F
B/F.		51	46	–	–	1	–	5	3	1	1	–	–	24	14		28	37	24	31	116	9	27	1	4		63	38	138	55	121	148	26	148		413	314	56	631	2250
LIENBIL	20-11-58	1	–											–	2		4	4	1	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	11	1	10	–	10	1–	6	3	17	14	141
HUNIHO	21-11-58	–	–											1	1		–	–	2	2	2	–	–	–	–		–	–	1	9	1	4	–	4	0·8	1	1	7	5	16
BANAM	21-11-58	1	2				1							2	4		–	–	2	2	–	–	–	–	–		–	–	5	22	2	14	–	14	1·3	16	9	26	25	76
TOTAL LIHIR 12.		53	48	–	–	1	1	5	3	1	1	–	–	27	21	–	32	41	29	35	119	9	27	1	4		63	38	145	594	125	569	26	508	–	743	407	611	673	2383
MALI	1-12-58	1	1											1	–		1	1	–	–	1	–	4	–	–		3	–	7	21	10	17	–	17	2·5	18	11	23	32	91
PENAPEDIK	1-12-58	1	5							1				–	1		4	2	–	–	–	–	5	–	–		–	–	11	27	7	22	2	22	2·1	23	24	33	34	114
MUSOI	3-12-58	4	3											–	1		–	–	1	1	5	–	–	–	–		7	3	8	27	5	18	–	18	2 –	11	15	36	27	104
MATATUKUEN	3-12-58	3	3	–			2							1	–		–	1	2	1	3	–	1	–	–		–	1	5	30	7	20	1	20	1·9	28	23	39	36	130
MALAL	4-12-58	2	–											1	2		1	–	1	4	8	–	2	–	–		2	–	6	27	7	18	1	18	2·7	19	14	23	25	91
BILAMI	4-12-58	2	1											–	–		2	4	1	–	5	–	–	–	–		–	–	4	23	3	17	1	17	1·7	11	10	25	23	71
TON	5-12-58	2	2											2	1		1	1	–	–	8	–	3	–	–		–	–	11	44	16	35	2	35	2·3	32	31	53	58	185
KUELAM	18-12-58	4	4											–	–		–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–		–	–	9	31	18	27	4	27	2·4	33	29	32	39	143
TERITERI	18-12-58	8	6					4						6	7		–	–	2	1	–	–	–	–	–		1	–	30	58	20	50	3	50	2·7	84	60	69	66	274
GRAND TOTAL		81	73	–	–	1	1	11	3	2	1	–	–	39	33		41	50	37	42	51	9	42	1	4	–	77	42	236	883	318	733	40	732	1·9½ AV.	595	434	914	1000	3597

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA DNA 118

PATROL REPORT

District of..NEW IRELAND..... Report No. Patrol Report Nam. 5/58-59

Patrol Conducted by.....F.E. Haviland Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled....Kinsal and West Coast Patpatara Census Divisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives.....5 members R.P.&N.G.C.

Duration—From....4/...2.../19.59..to..13../...2.....19.59...

Number of Days..Nine..(9.).....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....Sept./1958 Kinsal
Jan. 1958 Patpatara

Medical ....Jan.../19.57...

Map Reference.....Namatanai Fourmil.....

Objects of Patrol....1) Revision Of Tax/Census register;

2) Listing of alienated land; 3) General Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

10/3/1959.

G Baker DO
.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TGA.ATL.

30-12-70

~~XXXXXXXX~~
KONEDOBU.

22nd April, 1959.

The District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT No. 5 - 1958/59 - NAMATANAI.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with interest.

From the report itself it appears that Mr. Haviland has worked hard but the recording is poor.

I agree in your remarks that he has lacked guidance in that he was given no written patrol instructions.

It is noted that you are taking action to remedy this defect.

for (C.A. Roberts),
DIRECTOR.

30/10/10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
16 MAR 1959

In Reply Please Quote

No. NA 30/4-704

District of New Ireland
Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

12th March, 1959.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NAM. 5/58-59 - KINGAI & PATPATARA

CONDUCTED BY C.P.O. HAVILAND.

Attached please find a copy of above patrol report together with comments by Assistant District Officer.

I think that Cadet Patrol Officers should write a full and comprehensive report of every patrol they do in order to indicate to their senior officers their powers of observation, Administrative ability and trend of thoughts (vide Circ. Inst. 267 of 24/3/58)

Mr. Assistant District Officer Tuohy at Namatanai will be instructed to see that this is done in future as well as appending a copy of his instructions to his junior offier.

Instead of listing his observations and under separate headings and indicating exactly what action he took in various matters Mr. Haviland has merely mentioned coconut dispute settled without indicating the nature of dispute or the manner in which it was settled. This means of reporting is unsatisfactory for my purposes as I do not know whether the Assistant District Officer was satisfied with his procedure on the settling of the complaint.

TAX CENSUS REVISION.

It is good to hear that the indigenes have accepted Taxation without complaint.

LICENCES GENERAL.

Everyone in the Namatanai Sub-District should be aware of the necessity to hold Licences for the pursuing of their various activities. No further warnings or chances should be given.

APPENDICIES.

Appendicies A & D have been referred to the Department of Agriculture, the Native Labour Inspector and Department of Education at District level for their information.

NATIVE MATTERS.

The native situation is perhaps the most important aspect of a Native Affairs Officers job and all angles of it must be gone into in full detail.

Mr. Haviland should have supplied figures for all native owned coconuts, differentiating between those bearing and those not yet bearing. Statistics such as these are of vital importance when assessing the economical potential of the area.

Three small cocoa holdings are mentioned but indication given of how many trees and who owns them.

Mr. Tuohy will be reminddd of the method of reporting matters arising out of patrol reports. Apparently he agrees that certain village officials are not competant but has not specifically by separate memorandum recommended their dismissal nor the appointment of new officials in their place.

CONCLUSION.

This officers patrol may have been successful but his failure to report fully on every aspect including the action he took or proposed taking, has somewhat marred his efforts. Mr. Tuohy should have commented on this omission of his junior officer.

Mr. Haviland has not been as fortunate as the other Cadet Patrol Officers at Kavieng in that he has not accompanied senior officers for any length of time on patrols. However when he comes to Kavieng there will be plenty of opportunities for him to learn how to conduct a patrol and write a comprehensive report.

(G.F.Neilsen)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

cc. A. D. O. Namatanai.

NA 30/3-704

District of New Ireland
Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

12th March, 1959.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NAM. 5/58-59 - KINSAL & PATPATARA

CONDUCTED BY C.P.O. HAVILAND.

Attached please find a copy of above patrol report together with comments by Assistant District Officer.

I think that Cadet Patrol Officers should writea full and comprehensive report of every patrol they do in order to indicate to their senior officers their powers of observation, Administrative ability and trend of thoughts (vide Circ. Inst. 267 of 24/3/58)

Mr. Assistant District Officer Tuohy at Namatanai will be instructed to see that this is dome in future as well as appending a copy of his instructions to his junior offier.

Instead of listing his observations and under separate headings and indicating exactly what action he took in various matters Mr. Haviland has merely mentioned coconut dispute settled without indicating the nature of dispute or the manner in which it was settled. This means of reporting is unsatisfactory for my purposes as I do not know whether the Assistant District Officer was satisfied with his procedure on the settling of the complaint.

TAX CENSUS REVISION.

It is good to hear that the indigenes have accepted Taxation without complaint.

LICENCES GENERAL.

Everyone in the Namatanai Sub-District should be aware of the necessity to hold Licences for the persuing of their various activities. No further warnings or chances should be given.

APPENDICIES.

Appendicies A & B have been referred to the Department of Agriculture, the Native Labour Inspector and Department of Education at District level for their information.

NATIVE MATTERS.

The native situation is perhaps the most important aspect of a Native Affairs Officers job and all angles of it must be gone into in full detail.

Mr. Haviland should have supplied figures for all native owned coconuts, differentiating between those bearing and those not yet bearing. Statistics such as these are of vital importance when assissing the economical potential of the area.

Three small cocoa holdings are mentioned but indication given of how many trees and who owns them.

Mr. Tuohy will be reminded of the method of reporting matters arising out of patrol reports. Apparently he agrees that certain village officials are not competant but has not specifically by separate memorandum recommended their dismissal nor the appointment of new officials in their place.

CONCLUSION.

This officers patrol may have been successful but has failure to report fully on every aspect including the action he took or proposed taking, has somewhat marred his efforts. Mr. Tuohy should have commented on this, ommission of his junior officer.

Mr. Haviland has not been as fortunate as the other Cadet Patrol Officers at Kavieng in that he has not accompanied senior officers for any length of time on patrols. However when he comes to Kavieng there will be plenty of opportunities for him to learn how to conduct a patrol and write a comprehensive report.

(G.F.Neilsen)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

cc. A. D. O. Namatanai.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.

23rd February, 1959.

District Officer,
K A V I E N G.

Patrol Report - NAM. 5/1958-59

Attached please find a report by Cadet Patrol Officer Haviland on a patrol of the KINSAL and PATPATARA Census sub-divisions.

The purpose of the patrol was revision of the tax-census register, notation of alienated properties, licences and general matters of native administration.

I did not require a detailed descriptive report in accordance with Circular instruction No. 267 of 24/3/58, as this area concerns the near Namatanai environs, many villages being visited by daily excursions from the station. Also Mr. Haviland will depart again this week for the SUSURUNGA to maintain the patrol schedule of that area.

Tax/Census Revision Both PATPATARA and KINSAL tax census revisions have now been completed. Indications are that a good response will be made to the tax collection this year. It is expected that approximately £800. will be collected in the two divisions - the people quite willingly accept the principle of taxation.

Births exceed deaths - 8 to 5 at Kinsal since the last census eight months ago and by 66 to 35 at Patpatara twelve months ago. There is an overall increase of 39 people in these two divisions.

Licenses, Vehicles and Firearms With few exceptions the licences in the area were in order. I have already advised Gilbert Cha Kee On that he must register his truck. While I am prepared to acknowledge that a few jeeps never leave the plantations, and go only in fits and trembles, Gilbert's truck is regularly up and down the road picking up copra, and therefore must be registered. If [illegible] vehicle cannot make the trip to Namatanai, it is obvious [illegible] to be passed

Trading Licences Two instances of [illegible] trading were noted. Those concerned have been [illegible] to correct this position immediately. The native TAMA of Hunabore has now applied for a trading licence.

General The Appendix A, 'Alienated Land and Licences' contains most useful information, which will be available for future patrols of this area.

Native Matters A follow-up check on the conditions of aid posts will again be made. It was pleasing to note the quick response in effecting repairs at PAKINSELA. Native responsibility for support of their own social services will be stressed.

School attendance at the Mission schools is very high throughout.

In the majority of villages new planting of coconuts nearly reach the old plantings totals. Three small plantings of cocoa were noted at REBEHEN, KALABUT and PAKINSELA which were about 12 months old. Natives enquired about coffee so perhaps the attention of the Agricultural officer may be drawn to this. The statistics sheets will be of interest to Education and Agriculture departments respectively.

The patrolling officer has also made a frank estimate of the abilities of the village officials. Luluai PATAKIN of Kalil, Tultul KALAPO of Palabong and Tultul HABUS PATIEP TAMBORE of Burau, have consistently been reported as unreliable; we may anticipate their retirement without great loss, in the near future.

Tentative nominations, subject to approval, are :

MISIANG to be Tultul for Palabong
HABUS PATIEP as Tultul for Burau
No suitable appointee available as Luluai for Kalil.

Mr. Haviland has recorded some interesting statistics, and has performed his work keenly. His claim for camping allowance is enclosed.

I.B.Tuohy,
a/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub District Office
NAMATANAI

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub District Office
NAMATANAI

19th. February, 1959

REPORT ON WEST COAST PATROL

Attached please find contigiencies for Camping Allowance, and a report in triplicate made out asper your instructions in the form of a 'Special Report'.

Census statistics for the Eastern and Central Villages of the Patpatara Census Division, which were compiled in January by daily trips from the station are also included.

One Village, Rasirik, which was visited during the West Coast patrol was visited and censused, however, it belongs to the Sokirik Census Division, and the figures are not included in this report.

F.E. Haviland

F.E. Haviland C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No.

NAMATANAI SUB DISTRICT — PATROL REPORT No. NAM 5 OF 58/59

Patrol conducted by : F.E. Haviland C.P.O.

Patrol accompanied by : L/Cpl. Gwendek RP&NGC
Const. Karip RP&NGC

Area concerned : Kinsai and Western Patpatara C/Divs.

Purpose : i. Revision of Tax/Census register.
ii. Listing of alienated land.
iii. General administration.

Last patrols to area : D.N.A.
Kinsai - Aug-Sept.1958
W.Patpatara - Jan.1958
P.H.D.
Kinsai - Jan.1957
W.Patpatara - Jan.1957

.....

PATROL DIARY

4-2-59. Departed Namatanai 0900. Accompanied by ADO and LgCpl per Landrover. Called at Matakan Plantation and had lunch. Proceeded to Kalil, exhaust manifold cracked between Rebehen and Kalil. Picked up by Rebehen jeep and driven to Donup Plantation. Walked to Palabong Village, arrived 1615. Const. Karip at village awaiting patrol. Object of visit explained to Village Officials. Camped.

5-2-59. Palabong Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Talk given on reason for tax. Village inspected - much improved since last visit. Departed for Kalil.
Visited Kabakadas copra trade station owned by Tagor. No licenses held. Visited Donup Plantation licenses at Rabaul
Visited Banoia (Kalil) Trade Station, No current licenses held by owner. Arrived Kalil Village. Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Large incidence of grille still noticeable. Police quarters renovated. One coconut complaint heard and put off until next day. Camped.

6-2-59. Coconut dispute settled. Village inspected - in filthy condition. Village cleaned and unsanitary buildings pulled down. Complaint re presence of 'Masalais' in new village site marked out by Mr. Dickson CPO in 1957. The people were all in favour of staying at the old site, and were instructed to renew their houses and stay there. (The original move was proposed after the sea had broken into the present site. Houses have been built at the new site, but have never been used).
Visited Kalil M.O.M. School, used by both Palabong and Kalil.
Visited Laba Plantation en route to Rebehen. All licenses said to be held at Ulupatur Plantation by leassee.
Arrived Rebehen. Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Several complaints heard and settled amicably.

Patrol Diary Continued.

6-2-59. cont. Departed Rebehen for Kabanut. Visited Kabau (Rebehen) Trade station. All licenses current and in order. Arrived Kabanut Village. Mail received from Namatanai. Camped.

7-2-59. Kabanut Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Village inspected, generally well looked after. One 'haus boi' removed and instructions given to fix leaking roof on rest house. Talk given on the purpose of Tax. Several minor complaints settled. Inspected second hamlet, this was fair only. Departed Kabanut proceeded to Pakinsela. Visited Bakankula (Kabanut) Trade Station. All licenses said to be at Nagogo Plantation with the owner. Visited Mananier (Pakinsela) Trade Station, again all licenses said to be at Nagogo.
Passed through Pakinsela Trade Station, owner was absent in Namatanai. Inspected Pakinsela Village which was in good condition.
Pakinsela Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Talk given on the purpose of Tax. Complaint by the Native Medical Assistant of Pakinsela Aid Post about the condition of its buildings and the lack of food for himself. Camped at Pakinsela.

8-2-59. Sunday observed by Patrol.
Visited Aid Post and found it to be in very bad repair. One building which was started in October 1958 consisted of a few poles and very little else. Const. Karip sent to advise all villages (Palabong - Umudu)to assemble at the Aid Post on Monday morning.
Manager of Matakan Plantation advised that he was going to Kavieng. Visited Plantation and sighted all licenses. Camped at Pakinsela.

9-2-59. People of Palabong, Kalil, Rebehen, Kabanut, Pakinsela and Umudu lined at Aid Post. Reminded of their obligations

Patrol Diary continued.

9-2-59. Cont. as regards the Aid Post and chastised for past neglect. Work started on cleaning and renewingthe surrounding fence and wards under supervision.

Tul Tul of Palabong boarded M.V. Tomah en route to The Aid Post and went to Rabaul. Substitute found. (See Appendices)

Departed Pakinsela 1235 proceded to Umudu, cargo to Matakan. Const. Karip left to supervise work at Aid Post.

Umudu Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Talk on purpose of Tax given. Request by the Luluai for a TulTul. Request by the Villagers to buy and sell coconuts and copra between themselves instead of to the Chinese. Village owned coconuts counted.

Departed Umudu for Matakan. Passed through Matakan Plantation. Arrived Matakan Village.

Village lined and Tax/Census revised. Talk on Tax given. Coconuts counted. Village inspected, in fair condition. Camped .

10-2-59. Two complaints heard and settled. Departed for Hunabore. Passed Kabagalagala Trade station owned by Taman, of Hunabore. No copra buying license held. Taman advised to go to Namatanai and have his licenses sorted out.

Arrived Hunabore. Village lined and Tax/Census revised. Talk on Tax given. Village inspected - fairly clean. Coconuts counted.

Visited Ratabu Aid Post. Fence broken and one ward being replaced, otherwise it was in a fairly good state of repair.

Proceeded to Ratabu. Village lined and Tax/Census

Patrol Diary continued.

10-2-59. Cont. register revised. Talk on purpose of tax given. Village inspected - in fair order, most houses will need renovation soon. Coconuts counted. No complaints. Camped. Visited Ratabu Plantation. Licenses in order.

11-2-59. Departed Ratabut for Bom. Arrived Bom 0805. Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Talk on purpose of Tax given. Village inspected. Five houses to be renewed. One dispute over custody of a child heard and settled amicably. Coconuts counted.

Const. [illegible] reported Dressing ward and fence completed at [illegible] Post.

[illegible] proceeded to Burau. Visited Nagago Plantatic en route. All licenses in order.

Burau Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Villagers hamlets are scattered along the beach front, and were in a disgusting condition. Unsanitary houses which no one claimed were pulled down . Coconuts counted and talk given on purpose of Tax. Camped.

12-2-59. ADO and Police Officer from Kavieng landed at Nagogo. Proceeded to Rapito. Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Coconuts counted. Talk given on purpose of Tax. Inspected Village, Village clean and housing fairly good. No complaints.

Proceded to Rasirik. Called at Uluputur Plantation en route. All licenses in order. Arrived Rasirik Village. Village lined and Tax/Census register revised. Talk given on purpose of Tax. Coconuts counted. Two complaints of unpaid debts settled. Rest House [illegible] f fixed. Camped.

13-2-59. Picked up by Landrover, arrived Namatanai 1130.

PATROL COMPLETED.

APPENDIX A.

ALIENATED LAND AND LICENSES ETC.

NAME	COMMENTS
KABAKADAS CL 37/2694. no file.	Native owned plantation and Trade Station. Owner : Tagor. Cuts and dries his own copra, and anyone elses. Ships about 15 bags to Rabaul per month. Does not hold a current copra buying license.
DONUP PLANTATION no file.	Owner : G. Edwards Manager : Tse Fook Area : About 30 Hectares. Prod. : 40 bags per month. Labour : 4 Casual. Permit and registration for a .22 'Sportomatic' rifle No.31036 said to be held by Mr. G. Edwards in Rabaul. No trading carried on.
KALIL (BANOIA) TRADE STATION GC 38/389 no file.	Lessee : Cheung Sam Area : 1 Hectare Prod. : 1½ tons per month (ave.) Labour : 4 Casual. No licenses for current year held. Cheung Sam says he sent £13-15-0 to Yip War Sang in Namatanai to fix them up and hasn't heard anything since.
LABA PLANTATION GC. 30/2045 38/3890 no file.	Owner : C. of Enemy Prop. Lessee : A. Scotford Manager : A. Lew Area : 75 Hectares Labour : 5 Contract Prod. : About 3 tons per month No trading carried on at present, all other licenses said to be held at Ulputur by Mr. Scotford.
LABUR GC 29/1918	Parcel of land about 1[illegible] yds. from Laba Plantation boundary, managed and leased as above. Area : About 25 acres (5 acres planted) Prod : About 2 bags per month.

NAME	COMMENTS
REBEHEN (KABAU) TRADE STATION no reference	Lessee : Lam Yuk Area : 1 Hectare Prod. : 7 tons per month All licenses etc in order. Lam Yuk was asked about a small hut he had erected on a peice of ground, owned by Lala of Kabanut, near Kalil. Says he applied for a TAL 2 years ago, and that the house was used to shelter any natives from the rain while they cut copra. Lam Yuk is the only person actively trading in the area at the moment, and has a virtual monopoly of the trade. He pays 1/- for 12 nuts.
KABANUT (BAKANKULA) TRADE STATION AG 32/239A no file.	Lessee : Lee Tai Loi Manager : Thomas Lee Area : 1 Hectare Labour : 2 Contract Prod. : 7 tons per month. All licenses said to be held by Lee Tai Loi at Nagogo. Later sighted all in order. No price list in Trade store.
PAKINSELA (MANANIER) TRADE STATION no ref.	Lessee : Lee Tai Loi Manager : Pidi Native of Pakinsela Area : 780 sq. yds. Labour : Nil Prod. : Included in above. Buying point only, licenses held at Nagogo.
PAKINSELA TRADE STATION no ref.	Lessee : Seeto Kau Manager : Seeto Kau or Robert Seeto (alternate) Area: 2½ hectares Prod. : 5 tons Labour : 3 Contract 2 Casual All licenses in order.
XXXXXXXXX GABALO TRADE STATION no ref.	XXXXXXXXXXXXXX Lessee : R. Seeto Area : 160 sq. metres Prod. : Included in Pakinsela above. Labour : 1 Casual (Store keeper) Licenses in order.

Appendix A. Cont.

NAME	COMMENTS
BARAGILAPINA (UMUDU) TRADE SITE no ref'	Lessee : Lam Yuk Area : 1 hectare Prod. Etc. : Includee in Rebehen All Licenses held at Rebehen by Lam Yuk. Used as a buying point only.
MATAKAN PLANTATION L671 TLF 233	Lessee : Tse Man Dong (Deceased) Benefactor : Tse George Kwan Sing Manager : R. Fairclough Area : 875 acres Prod. : 25 tons per month Labour : 50 contract All licenses and registrations in order. No trading carried on.
KABAGALAGALA no file.	Owner : Tamanbora of Hunabore. Above possesses a current Trader's License and a License to Trade with Natives. However, he has no Copra Buying Licence. Taman's Licenses were the cause of a mix up in the Sub District Office some time ago. He was advised to come to Namatanai and have the matter straightened out.
MATAKAN (BULAGALUL) TRADE STATION	Lessee : Cha Bros. Manager : Gilbert Cha Kee On Area : 1 Hectare Labour : 1 Casual, Caretaker. Prod. Included in Ratabu Plantation (est. 1 ton) Licenses held at Ratabu Plantation
RATABU (DINAMANG) PLANTATION LF 867.	Lessee : Cha Bros. Manager : Gilbert Cha Kee On Area : 75 Hectares Prod. : 4-5 tons per month Labour : 10 contract All Licenses in order. One truck not registered, 3rd. party insurance held.
MATAKANSURSIK TRADE SITE no ref.	Lessee : Lee Tai Loi Area : 1000 sq. yds. Prod. : Labour :)

Appendix A. Cont.

NAME	COMMENTS
MATAKANSURSIK TRADE SITE no ref.	Lessee : Lee Tai Loi Area : 1000 Sq. Yds. Prod. : Nil at Moment Labour : " " " TAL Held at Nagogo Plantation, but there is nothing at this site. Situated near Matakan Village.
NAGOGO PLANTATION no ref.	Lessee : Lee Tai Loi Manager : Benson Lee (Temp.) Area : 60 Hectares- Nagogo 50 Hectares- Kabanat (Adjoining) Prod. : 16-18 tons per month Labour : 5 casual, 12 contract All Licenses for plantation and other allotments etc. in order. Firearm registrations in Rabaul with Lee Tai Loi. permits to carry are on plantation.
RAPITO TRADE STATION no reference.	Lessee : Lee Tai Loi Area : 5 hectares labour ; 1 casual Prod. : 8 bags - 1 ton per month Licenses held at Nagogo. Production includes copra cut on station and local trading.
RAGAMELE (RASIRIK) TRADE STATION no ref.	Lessee : Lee Tai Loi Area : 1 Hectare Prod. : 8bags - 1 ton per month Labour : 1 Casual Licenses held at Nagogo. Production includes trading.
ULUPUTUR PLANTATION CA 31/3934. Inv L3262	Lessee : A. Scotford from C. of E. Prop. Area : 75 Hectares Prod. : 5½ ton per month Labour : 8 casual 3 contract All Licenses for Laba Plantation and this Plantation held and in order.

++++++++++++++++++++++++

APPENDIX B.

NATIVE AFFAIRS GENERAL REPORT

DATE	VILLAGE	OFFICIALS	REPORT ON V/Os	SCHOOLS No. SCH. AGE	No. MISS SCH.	No. GOV. SCH.	COCONUTS MATURE	N.Y.BEAR.	BUSH GROWN
5-2-59	Pulabong	Seit LL Kalapo TT	Fair only Unreliable	13	13	-	3590	1500	counted by Mr. Moyle CPO.
5-2-59	Kalil	Patahin LL Kuale TT Semi MTT	Useless Poor Poor	15	15	-	800	920	"
6-2-59	Kepehen	Taulai LL Kiaplai TT	Fairly good Fair	11	10	1	10800	2600	"
7-2-59	Kabanut	Bulba LL Tamel TT Tokinkin MTT	Fair Fair Good	23	23	-	6640	6035	"
9-2-59	Pakinsela	Tamel LL Sale TT Biling MTT	Poor Good Good	14	14	-	2449	1664	537
9-2-59	Umudu	Topwang LL Darius MTT	Fair Fair	13	13	-			
10-2-59	Malakan	[illegible]an LL Marsoh TT Salot MTT	Fair Fair Fair	12	12	-	2513	389	525
10-2-59	Hunabong	Malagan LL Tagor TT Salot MTT	Good Fairly Good Fair only	20	20	-	1303	849	304

Appendix B. Cont.

DATE	VILLAGE	OFFICIALS	REPORT ON V/Os	SCHOOLS No. Sch. Age	SCHOOLS No. Miss Sch	SCHOOLS No. Gov Sch	COCONUTS Mature	COCONUTS N.Y.Bear.	COCONUTS Bush Grown
10-2-59	Ratabu	Tabu LL Wataku TT Huburut MTT	Good, old. Recently Resigned Fair	26	26	-	1395	852	389
11-2-59	Bom	Malowa LL Harum TT Kumgoi MTT	Good Good Fair	23	23	-	2108	1252	658
11-2-59	Burau	Torama LL Tambore TT	Fairly good Useless, abs. in Rabaul	15	15	-	944	942	415
12-2-59	RAPITO	Taksier LL Salot TT Rong MTT	Fairly good Good Fair	31	30	-	2697	2314	-
12-2-59	Rasirik (Sokirik C/Div.)	Tulasoi LL Kuman MTT	Fair Fair	7	6	1	2341	1273	55

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1959 — PATPATARA CENSUS DIVISION — EAST COAST AND CENTRAL VILLAGES

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								M	F	M	F	M+F
Pire	22-1-59	4	1											1				3	6			11		1		2		4	1	6	28	4	26	3	24	1.1	16	13	32	33	113
Nematanai	8-1-59	1	2											1	1			2		1		16		9				3	1	8	42	11	37	2	42	2.4	43	41	31	51	195
Selimun	8-1-59	3												1					1	1	1	10		7				5		8	40	9	30	2	30	1.8	28	32	34	39	155
Rasese	9-1-59	4	2																1		1	11		11		1		1		12	51	11	34	1	33	1.9	38	29	34	38	163
Namorodu	22-1-59	3	2					1						3			1	1		4	2	10		5				18	3	6	29	5	19	1	18	2	7	14	36	34	127
Bisapu	22-1-59	3	1							1					1			1	1	2		5		9				3		11	28	5	26	1	24	2	23	23	24	33	120
Sohun	21-1-59	2	1									1								1	1	7		14		2		3		4	39	7	30	3	27	2	26	39	30	42	163
Metanangas	21-1-59	1	2											1	1			1	1			2		4						4	15	2	14	2	14	1	12	9	16	25	68
Wanwana	23-1-59	2						1										2		1	1	2		2						1	18	3	11	1	11	1	9	5	15	14	47
Sopau	23-1-59													1				3	1			6		2				1	1	7	24	4	14	2	13	2	13	12	26	22	83
Matandeduk	23-1-59		2					1			2			1				1				4		2				3		1	25	4	17	-	17	1.7	11	15	29	24	88
Kisela	23-1-59	1	2											2					1	1	1	2	2	7						3	33	-	26	-	24	1.3	11	10	34	29	95
Bo	9-1-59	1	1										1					1	3			12		2				1		4	38	2	24	1	24	1	20	12	34	33	113
Napanta	19-1-59	1						2										2	1		2	5		1				2	5	10	35	10	26	2	24	2.2	17	22	35	35	122
Nabumai	19-1-59	1	2																		2			6				3		10	23	4	18	2	18	2.2	24	23	25	25	106
TOTALS/AVES.=		27	18					6		1	2	1	1	10	4	1		17	16	11	11	103	2	82		5		47	11	95	468	81	352	23	353	1.7	297	299	435	477	1758
W. PATPATARA.....		12	9					4						1	3	2		1	8	13	9	12	2	2	1	49				97	56	47	190	33	159	14	152	1.6	67	85	165	186	728
PATPATARA C/DIV..		39	27					10		1	2	1	2	13	6	2		25	29	20	23	125	3	131		5		144	67	142	658	114	511	37	505	1.6	364	384	600	663	2486

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1959 WESTERN PATPATARA CENSUS DIVISION

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
Pakinsela	9-2-59	1	2											1			2	5		2	4		4				9	5	9	28	6	28	1	27	1.5	14	21	26	31	114
Umudu	9-2-59		2					1											3	1	1		2				11	2	3	10	-	11	2	10	2	7	6	11	13	53
Matakan	9-2-59	1						2									1	4			3		2				2	10	-	16	6	11	-	10	2	1	7	11	13	49
Hunabore	10-2-59	3	3														1	1	1	4	4		7				17	3	8	32	1	20	1	19	1.8	12	13	25	25	106
Ratabu	10-2-59	3	1					1						1					1		5		4				14	12	8	24	5	24	2	21	1.6	10	14	24	25	108
Bom	11-2-59												1		1		3	3		2	3		11				16	7	6	31	6	20	4	21	1.6	7	10	21	27	102
Burau	11-2-59	3															1		4	3	2		12				9	6	6	24	3	24	2	24	1	14	4	25	31	103
Rapito	12-2-59	1	1											1	1		1		X	X				1	7		19	11	7	25	6	21	2	20	1.9	2	10	22	21	93
TOTALS/AVERAGES W.PATPATARA C/DIV.....		12	9					4				1		3	2	1	8	13	9	12	22	1	49				97	56	47	190	33	159	14	152	1.6	67 XX	85	165	186	728 XX

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1959

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F							
KINSAL CENSUS DIVISION																																					
Palabong	5-2-59									1									1			2				9	4	3	18	5	15	1	15	1.7	4	4	19	16	58
Kalil	5-2-59		2														1	1		1	3	1	4	1			10	5	5	26	5	28	2	21	2	12	14	22	22	94
Rebehen	6-2-59	1												1			X	1	5	1	1		4		1		5	5	4	28	5	23	2	22	.9	7	5	27	28	84
Kabanut	7-2-59	4	1											2	1		X	1	1		10		9				11	12	16	39	14	35	—	33	1.9	28	27	32	43	172
TOTALS/AVERAGES		X 5	X 3							1				3	1		1	3	6	3	14	1	19	1	1		35	26	28	111	29	95	5	91	1.6	51	51	100	109	408

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Buiscuits	8 Lbs.							Nil
Matches	4 Bxs.							Nil
Rice	28 Lbs.							Nil
Meat	8 Tins							Nil
Salt	1 Lbs.							Nil
Soap	1 Lbs.							Nil
Tobacco	7 Lbs.							3½ Lbs.
Tea	8 Ozs.							Nil
	RSN NAMI							
	SRV NAMI							

Govt. Print.—6967/6.55.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of...NEW IRELAND... Report No...NAMATANAI 6 of 1958-59

Patrol Conducted by...F.E.HAVILAND CADET PATROL OFFICER...

Area Patrolled.SUSURUNGA AND RATAMAN CENSUS DIVISIONS...

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives...2 MEMBERS R.P.&N.G.C.

Duration—From..24./..2.../1959...to...16/...3...19.59...

Number of Days.....21.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....JAN./1958 - RATAMAN
AUG. 1958 - Susurunga

Medical ....FEB./1959...

Map Reference.....NAMATANAI FOURMIL.....

Objects of Patrol..1...General Administration 2. Tax/Census revision

3...Investigation into the Susurunga Native Society.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

12/6/1959

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30-12-72

xxxxxxxx
Konedobu
2nd September, 1959

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG

Patrol Report 6/58-59 - NAMATANAI

Thank you for an interesting report.

Your remarks were brought to the notice of the Assistant Registrar of Co-operatives who states that the SUSURUNGA Society is a non-corporate body and unregistered; until it desires to be one, he is unwilling to undertake further commitments in your District; already experiencing enough difficulty engendered by the indiscriminate issues of Pedler's Licences.

Concerning village officials, it might be more effective to dispense with the services of these not energetic enough to justify tax exemption.

It has been the policy now for many years that the native people may live where they like, providing they occupy their own lands in so doing.

It is doubtful if the SUSURUNGA people are advanced enough to fully comprehend their obligations to a higher organisation than their own language group.

Mr. Haviland is to be congratulated on a comprehensive and cogent report, indicative of excellent observation ability.

(A.A. Roberts)
Director

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RECEIVED
19 JUN 1959
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply Please Quote

No. NA 30/4-947

District of New Ireland
Headquarters,
KAVIENG.
16th June, 1959.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL No. 6/58-59 - NAMATANAI, CONDUCTED BY F. E. HAVILAND CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Attached please find original of above report and comments by the Assistant District Officer.

Although this patrol was interrupted due to shortage of staff the patrolling officer appears to have done a reasonably good job.

The Assistant District Officer will be instructed to have the rest of my instructions carried out when this area is next patrolled.

HOUSING AND VILLAGE CLEANLINESS.

It is good to see that there has been an improvement in housing and that the people have themselves now chosen where to live. I would not feel happy if I thought that the natives were resentful towards the Administration because of being told by some previous officer where they must live.

HEALTH.

Although the Assistant District Officer has not mentioned so, it is to be hoped that he has discussed this section of the report with the Medical Officer. Close liason between departments is essential I think.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

This section of the report has been referred to the District Education Officer.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The overall picture I gather is that the Village Officials are not mad[illegible] energetic and are not keenly interested in the job.

In [illegible] particular area I would suggest that apart from being exempt f[illegible]m tax, that any official who shows that he is really interested be paid some incentive money.

A follow up patrol in this area should indicate to the officer patrolling where the keenest officials are.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

If these people are too apathetic to make their own copra I think it is a waste of time trying to induce them to plant coffee. After all coffee requires constant attention whereas if a scheme to plant more coconuts was introduced no one would ultimately be disappointed. Should the price of copra ever fall again then the nuts can be used for food.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Although the natural increase is very poor indeed it is good to see that there are only four deaths amongst children.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Judging by the number of people absent from this Division and the number of immigrants and emigrants in one year there is no doubt marked instability.

If arural progress society could be formed with an officer permanently based in the area this general lethargy might be ~~assisted~~. overcome.

It appears that these people must have a leader. Native KIOL who was the instigator of a cargo cult in the area some years ago, may be our answer. I shall contact this man on my next visit to Namatanai to see what he is doing these days.

ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT.

A big set up like NINSA which has been functioning for some years now, under the guidance of European Officers is still very unstable and is not really a going business concern. Despite the fact that copra is now a record high price societies close to Kavieng are not getting the copra which they should.

A small society like SUSURUNGA can never hope to run successfully unless under constant European guidance. The tractor which was bought from the societies funds has not even paid for the fuel which they have used since owning same.

Some ~~years~~ months ago whilst on one of its pinnic jaunts it was stalled in a river and remained there for several days.

In my opinion it is ~~imperative~~ imperative that a meeting of all members be held in the near future with the Co-operative Officer from Kavieng to decide what is going to happen to this tractor.

Shipping of copra is another big problem. Only Chinese owned ships operate on this coast and it is unlikely that they would move native produced copra whilst their kith and kin are making a living out of native owned coconuts.

The New Ireland Native Societies vessel "NINSA" could probably move any copra produced by SUSURUNGA Society but there is no guarantee that the members will even make copra. It is much easier to sell dry nuts and go and sleep on the beach when so inclined.

Unless a patrol officer can be posted to the SUSURUNGA area and a price paid for copra which is at least equivalent to or better than what the Chinese are paying I see no point in allowing this society to exist any longer. The tractor should still have a potential value of some £500-£600 but must be sold quickly. If not sold it will have no value in another year if used on picnic trips and when the Society must be wound up, members will only get half of their share capital back.

If there is a chance of starting a rural progress Society then the tractor might be used to advantage for various purposes.

LAND USE AND AVAILABILITY.

It is hoped that on future patrols similar surveys will be done on other villages which now live on the coast but were originally from inland.

ALIENATED LAND.

No doubt the Assistant District Officer will investig-

ate the report that two labourers are still working on Mrs. J. Mosmans leases but are not receiving rations.

CONCLUSION.

This officer is improving. His powers of observation are enlarging and he ably reported on what he was been asked to do. Unfortunately he was not able to complete the full instructions in detail. These matters not attended to will be dealt with in future patrols.

(G.F.Neilsen)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Att.

cc. The Assistant District Officer, NAMATANAI.

30/1- 238

Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.

14th May, 1959.

The District Officer,
K A V I E N G.

Patrol Report No. 6/58-59 - Namatanai
SUSURUNGA and RATAMAN Sub-Division

The attached report has been submitted by Mr. F. Haviland, C.P.O., who recently completed a patrol of the above Sub-division.

The purpose of the patrol was to carry out routine administration matters, Tax Census revision, and to give the Susurunga Co-Operative and other economic trends in the area special attention.

Native Situation General

The increased employment activity of the able-bodied males is noted, reason given being the introduction of personal tax. The fact of coconut owners not seeking other employment is indicative that the copra economy will go ahead and add stimulus to the village life.

Census

It is pleasing to note the natural increase of the SUSURUNGA population, 42 births and 25 deaths in the 12 months' period. This gives a Birth/Death rate of 168% per annum.

Taxation

This Sub-District is fortunate in that a reasonable attitude is held by natives towards taxation. Should local government tax be introduced at any time in the future, I should like to see a policy of requiring a tax still to be paid towards central government benefits, even if the amount be nominal, so as to inculcate a sense of responsibility for the territorial organisation.

Economic Development

A very full report is given upon economic aspects and the inactivities of the Co-operative Society. Now that the copra potential has been determined - from schedule of coconut count, 421 members, average 35 trees per member, total trees belonging to members, 14,735, that is 15000 bearing trees belonging to the Society then 12 tons (168 bags) per month is the possible production rate assuming all plantations are worked and copra disposed of through the Co-operative. This of course would not happen. Allowance would have to be made for disposal to Chinese traders for ready cash and coconuts consumed for domestic use (cooking and feeding of pigs.)

With the recent posting of a patrol officer, further attention will be given with a view to providing an optional

marketing channel by direct shipment of copra to Rabaul.

The monopoly by Chinese of copra trading and shipping on the East Coast is well known, and this factor constitutes the greatest obstacle to any revival of co-operative marketing of copra.

The history of the SUSURUNGA Co-Operative is a checkered one indeed. However there is hope in that NOKON and HURIS, the two villages owning 54% of the Society coconuts are amongst others whose people desire to revive the society. While support from some seems faint, no villages are actually opposed to the idea of co-operation. It is apparent there is much lethargy to overcome.

The needs as I see them are :
1. Shipping 2. Storage for copra at central shipping points and road transport. There are no native-owned vehicles - the Co-operative Society owned a Fordson tractor and trailer but this fell into diuse and was returned to Kavieng for disposal.
3. To establish some sort of co-operative production and marketing system which will have popular support and will be a disposal medium alternative to the Chinese trading stations.
4. Consistence of policy and supervision by field officers.

Considering the problems raised, your confirmation on policy is requested. Field officers of the Sub-district could give guidance on the formation of a village or group advancement society, and, given adequacy of staff, actively supervise them. However, I would like to see successful results from the BOANG ISLAND experiment before delving into further economic projects.

Agriculture

The report includes a schedule of coconuts bearing and new trees in the SUSURUNGA. Separate figures are given of the Co-operative society, showing number of members and number of trees. These figures will be most useful for further patrols which are intended in the near future to tackle the problem of inducing more economic activity.

Land Use and Alienation

The question of land shortage at PORAMBUS raised by a previou patrol is reported upon. This report discloses that this village group possesses some 6,000 acres being approximately 85 acres per head of a population of 69 people. This land is located behind (south-west) of HILALON, and reported to be accessible and suitable. These people have also acquired a beach site for their village, and by consent of the manager at Hilalon, cultivate gardens on the plantation, which saves walking to their own land. The earlier land shortage report, therefore, appears erroneous, for it seems only to be a question of distance from their village.

The alienated land leases of J. MOSSMAN and B. MOSSMAN are the subject of separate correspondence to the Lands Department

Housing, Village Hygiene and Health

It is noted that the general condition of the houses has improved, although there is still a preference for the 'hauskuk' style. There is an excuse for this easy-to-construct style in the case of old people and widows, owing to lack of helping hands to erect better houses.

With the exception of BALAI village, situated in the grass plain area, the SUSURUNGA villages are beach located, consequently standards of cleanliness and health are high in this area.

Now that spraying by the Malaria Control units has been commenced, it will be of interest to see if there is any reduction in the incidence of Elephantiasis, another mosquito-born disease.

Education

The patrol has reported an increase in attendance from 15 to 27 pupils at the Government school at KAPSEL. It is noted the village people have carried out maintenance on the buildings.

Village Officials

A descriptive report and schedule are given by the patrolling officer. I have sent for the probationery appointees, KIAPRIMET of Samo, SALOT of Punam and SORIU of Rakaliklik, also recommended appointees, KONOM of Kambirara, and SISURI and LAUSING of Kapsel. Separate recommendations concerning these will follow.

Roads and Bridges

Reference is made to my separate report 24/1-191 dated 20/3/69 addressed to the District Commissioner

- - - - -

Cadet Patrol Officer Haviland has presented a vary detailed and informative report which has necessarily required a long discourse in coverage of the matters raised. This 28 page report contains a very full assessment of the position of the Co-operative Society, and shows good observation and ability to record and state facts upon the various matters reported.

Mr. Haviland has since been transferred to Kavieng Sub-District, and I am pleased to say that I have been very satisfied with the conduct and diligence of this officer.

I.B.Tuohy
a/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 1958-59 Namatanai.

Patrol Conducted by	:	P.E. Haviland C.P.O.
Area Patrolled	:	RATAHAN and SUSURUNGA Census Divisions and Hullians.
Objects of Patrol	:	1. General Administration 2. Tax/Census revision 3. Survey of the economic features of the Susurunga Division with special reference to the Susurunga Native Society.
Duration of Patrol	:	24-2-59 to 16-3-59 21 days.
Patrol Accompanied by	:	Two members NP & MMG
Last Patrols to area	:	Ratahan - January, 1958 RATAFF Susurunga - August, 1958 " February, 1959 MEDICAL

PATROL DIARY

7-10-58. Beginning of original extended Patrol to Susurunga. Departed Namatanai per landrover accompanied by a member of the R.P.&N.G.C. To Samo Plantation to pick up Court witnesses. To Tekedan Village. Camped.

8-10-58. Established camp. Counted coconuts and talked with villagers. Camped Tekedan.

9-10-58. Recalled to Namatanai. Departed Tekedan by Landrover, called at Matandeduk Plantation to take statements. To Namatanai.

+++

15-10-58. Return to Susurunga to continue extended Patrol. Departed Namatanai per Utility accompanied by District Agricultural Officer. To Kapsel Village. Camped.

16-10-58. Attended meeting of Likas, Hipagat, Samo Kapsel and Kambang Villages re establishing Coffee in the area. Nine volunteers selected and taken to Kaviang to learn construction of an improved Copra Drier. D.A.O. return to Kaviang. Camped Tekedan.

17-10-58. Visited gardens and coconut groves in mountains behind Tekedan, discussion with villagers re land and absentees from village.

18-10-58. Departed Tekedan. Arrived Himau Village. Visited gardens, rest house construction completed.

19-10-58. Sunday Observed.

20-10-58. Counted coconuts, talked with villagers. C.P.O. Kaviang arrived, recalled to Namatanai. Departed Himau called at Matandeduk Plantation re unregistered shot gun. Arrived Namatanai. End of extended Patrol.

++++++++++

24- 2-59. Beginning of Patrol No. Nam. 6 of 1958/59
Departed Namatanai per Landrover with 2 members R.P.&N.G.C. Called at Matandeduk, Narr, and Nilalon Plantations re roads and bridges. Camped at Samo.

25- 2-59. Departed Samo for Muliama. Arrived Muliama.

26- 2-59. Visited Punmalum Plantation. Counted coconuts and cocoa on Mossman's lease.

27-2-59. Departed Muliama. Located Catholic Mission lease at Kombon. Called at Kombon Plantation. To Pulpulu Village. Village lined and Tax Census revised. To Poranbunbun Village. Village lined and Tax Census revised. Coconuts counted and discussion on purpose of Tax and Cooperative Society in each Village. To Rukaliklik, Camped.

Patrol Diary Continued.

28-2-59. Rukaliklik to Kambiriara, Villages lined and Tax Census revised, talk on purpose of Tax and Cooperatives, coconuts counted. To Kapsel Village, Camped.

1-3-59. Sunday Observed.

2-3-59. Tax Census revision Kambeng and Kapsel. Coconuts counted, talk on Tax and Cooperatives. Kapsel Aid Post renovated. Visited scene of fire at Likas Village. To Samo Village. Camped.

3-3-59. Samo, Mipagat and Likas lined and Tax Census revised. Coconuts counted, talks on Tax and Cooperatives. To Huris Village. Camped.

4-3-59. Huris and Nokon lined and Tax Census revised. Talks on Tax and Cooperatives. To Tekedan Village. Camped.

5-3-59. Back to Himau-ul Village. Site of Village Discussed. Himau-ul and Tekedan lined and Tax Census revised. Coconuts counted, talks on Tax and Cooperatives. To Himau Village, visited Himau Plantation en route. Camped Himau.

6-3-59. Himau lined and Tax Census revised. Coconuts counted and talks on Tax and Cooperatives. Heavy rain delayed proceedings. Camped.

7-3-59. To Poranbus and Hilalon Villages. Villages lined and Tax Census revised. Coconuts counted, talks on Tax and Cooperatives.

8-3-59. Sunday Observed.

9-3-59. Tekedan Aid Post renovated. Accompanied village leaders and manager of Hilalon Plantation to investigate land position at Poranbus.

10-3-59. To Hibaling, Village lined and Tax Census revised. Talk on Tax and Cooperatives, coconuts counted. To Balai Village. Camped.

11-3-59. Balai and Kudukadu Villages lined and Tax Census revised Coconuts counted, talks on Tax and Cooperatives, Balai. To Hativis Village. Visited Marr Plantation. ADO arrived on road and bridge inspection. Camped Rativis.

12-3-59. Accompanied ADO to Muliama, called at all Plantations en route.

13-3-59. To Damfu River, calling at Mammo and Punmalum Plantation Returned to Muliama.

14-3-59. Departed Muliama. ADO to Namatanai.

15-3-59. Sunday Observed.

16-3-59. Rativis and Punam Villages lined and Tax Census revised. Talk on purpose of Tax. Met by truck at Kisela Aid Post. Returned to Namatanai

END OF DIARY.

INTRODUCTION

This Patrol covered the Tax Census revision of the Rataman and Susurunga Census Divisions. An extended patrol to the Susurunga Division was started on the 7th. October, 1958, however, owing to unforseen circumstances the patrol was interupted and delayed until this patrol. It was originally intended to carry out a full survey of aspects of the Susurunga life as enumerated in the District Officer's instructions NA 30/1-232 of the 20th September, 1958. The time limit placed on the patrol did not permit this, consequently matters concerning the Economic situation (The Susurunga Native Society), housing, Village Officials and the land shortage at Poranbus Villagewere dealt with. A survey of the Education, land availability and usage situations was left for the proposed continuation of this patrol in May.

Matters referred to in paragraph 4 of the latest patrol instructions are dealt with under the relevant headings in this report.

An inspection of roads and bridges from Namatanai to the Danfu River, was made by the Assistant District Officer during the latter part of the patrol.

A trip to Muliama was made to investigate the improvements on the Nossman lease adjacent to Muliama Plantation. The oppurtunity was taken to investigate the theft of plantation pump property from Samo, to locate a Roman Catholic Mission Lease at Kombon and to investigate a report of a native being in possession of a shotgun at Kombon. These matters have been referred to the A.D.O. under seperate cover.

The area patrolled consists of two Census Divisions; The Susurunga, covering some 35 miles of coastline, and containing 18 Villages; and the Rataman, a small Division about six miles in length and containing 3 Villages.

With the exception of Kudukudu, Hilalon, one section of Himau, Huris, Nokon and Sana Villages, all Villages visited were brought down from the mountains before the war. Consequently the majority of the people are more concerned with gardening and keeping pigs than with exploiting the abounding sea produce.

Generally the patrol was fortunate in experiencing good weather for this time of the year, although heavy rain interupted the work on several occasions .

HOUSING AND VILLAGE CLEANLINESS

The condition of the villages and housing in the Susurunga and Rataman Divisions has improved over the last year. Few dilapidated houses were seen, and these were mainly ir the hamlets of Himau Village along the road. Several 'haus kuks' were in very bad condition and were pulled down by the owners during the inspection of the villages. An average of about three houses in every village needed reroofing and it was noted that work had started on this in some villages within a few days of the patrol's visit.

The villages were clean, although the surrounding bush within the marks made by Mr. Bell ADO was again only recently cut.

Himau Village is situated next to Himau Plantation. The Village has hamlets scattered all along the beach frontage to their other boundary at Hilalon Plantation. This frontage is about four to four and a half miles long, and is planted with Village owned coconuts for most of its length, the gardens being stretched out behind them. The hamlets were in an unhygenic condition and were pulled down. The matter was discussed with the Village Officials and it was suggested that owing to the distance from the village to the extreme coconut groves and gardens, a second Village might be built at a suitable site (perhaps at the biggest hamlet - the Tul Tul's) further up the coast. The matter was left for Village discussion, although it was stressed that any further houses built must be up to the standard of those in the Village, with the area well cleared of bush and pigs.

An enquiry was made at Himau-ul Village regarding the site of the Village.

This Village was one of the original four coastal villages in the Susurunga, the Himau-ul people have rights to the coastal area from the village to Himau Plantation - with the exception of an area containing Tekedan Village and Aid Post and a small Mission school lease at Tekedan.

The Village was originally situated on the beach. The second site, on the Kunai plain, was built at the Luluai's instigation, mainly to facilitate road maintenance. The new Village quickly received the sanction of a patrolling Medical Officer and the people were instructed to use it as the living quarters and to keep their pigs in the old site. Administration

Officers have since encouraged the planting of trees around the Village.

On the patrol's arrival, only one man was living in the top Village (he had nowhere else to go), the remainder slept on the beach with the pigs. A consensus of opinion was obtained and the unanimous decision was to build the Village at the original site. Water is available as in the similar coastal Villages of Hurie and Nokon by digging in the sand at low tide.

Following the District Officer's instruction, the people were advised to rebuild the beach Village and remove the one on the plain. A fence to surround the old beach site was built during the patrol's visit and the people were warned that their pigs were no longer to share this site.

The second Kunai plain Village of Balai was also asked if they wished to change the present site. This village is situated near a good water supply and has a water tank at the Mission school. The present site is much closer to the gardens than any beach site would be. An attempt to establish a Village on the beach was made once before, it was abandoned owing to the rocky nature of the coastline and to illness. The Balai people have no desire to move their village to the beach.

Hipagat Village was in a much improved condition on the arrival of the patrol. One house needed reroofing, the remainder had been renewed following patrol No.1/58-59. Hurie Village also showed marked improvement with only two houses not up to standard. Both these were removed by the owners, who were instructed to start rebuilding immediately.

Punam Village, in the Ratsman Division, is situated in the hills behind the coast. Time did not permit a thorough investigation into the land availability of the village, but the presence of pigs and pig houses in among the houses was attributed to there being no where else to keep them. The Village appears to be perched on a ridge between Matandeduk and Kisela Plantations with the village ground between and behind them. The Village Officials were approached on the matter and they agreed to put the pigs in a valley on the Matandeduk side of the Village. With a little effort, this village, in otherwise a good condition, could have this situation rectified.

HEALTH

Both the Susurunga and the Rataman Divisions were patrolled by the Medical Assistant Kametanai a month prior to this patrol. Again elephantiasa and grille were the main obvious complaints, although it was noted that both Aid Posts in the area - Kapsel and Tekedan - had more in-patients than during the last patrol.

No further adverse reports were heard concerning the NMA of Kapsel Aid Post, Temita, although discreet enquiries were made. Temita says that he is now married and is going to settle down to the job.

Following complaints by the NMAs of both Aid Posts regarding the limited contribution by the surrounding Villages to the maintenance of the wards, although the Aid Post areas were clean, the Villages concerned were lined at the respective Aid Posts. The omission was pointed out. All wards were recoofed and a fence built around the Tekedan Aid Post.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS

An extensive survey of the education situation in the Susurunga was left for the proposed May Patrol. The Government School at Kapsel was visited, and a discussion was held with George Toalit, the 4th Division Education Inspector in the area.

The attendance in the Susurunga Higher School has risen from 15 (13 boys and 2 girls) in August last year, to 27 (21 boys and 6 girls) at the present time. This was achieved after a drop to 12 before Christmas, when Toalit started a recruiting campaign. There have been no runaways since the last patrol.

The school itself is being rebuilt by the pupils, who have done some good work in erecting the new building, which is a credit to them, in one and a half weeks. The people of Kapsel and Kombeng have contributed by roofing the building. The work is under the supervision of Solekende, the teacher, and Toalit.

The virtues of the Administration School were expounded in the villages by this patrol on the basis of using it as a supplement to, and not necessarily an alternative to the Village Missions Schools.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The four probationary Village Officials, appointed by Mr. Bell ADO in patrol No. 4/57-58 and marked in Appendix B of report No. 1/58-59 in the Susurunga Division, together with the one probationary from the Ratavan Division are listed with the report on Village Officials which is attached. The probationary Officials all still appear to be doing a fair job, however, the same cannot be said of some of the older appointments.

Misibel, Luluai of Kambirara, is still absent in Rabaul after receiving the ADO's permission to work locally, casually, before VOs were exempted from tax in this Sub District. This Official has now been absent for a year. A substitute, Konom was nominated by the Village. Konom is willing to take on the job and appears capable of filling the position.

The Luluai and Medical Tultul of Kapsel both left to work in Rabaul during February of this year. The Kapsel Aid Post is next to this Village, and an MTT is not really necessary. The Luluai, Kiaplaihi, is fairly useless at any time, the Village has nominated the Tultul, Sisuri, to take over the position of Luluai, and Lausing to be the Tultul. Both appear to be reliable types and are willing to accept the positions.

The Tultul of Nokom, Kapiria, was also absent working in Rabaul. He too is another negative type of Official. The Luluai asked for a substitute to be appointed, however, as none was nominated, the village was advised to have one ready to present to the next patrol.

Dion, the Tultul of Porembus has also been absent for quite a some time. He was in hospital during the last patrol in August and his capabilities are not known. No substitute was brought forward and it is suggested that the next patrol follow the matter up.

The Tultul of Tekedan, Tamkipbos, and the MTT of Mibaling, Tulasoi, were also absent from their villages and believed to be working on the West Coast. These two Officials were considered to be fairly reliable, however, again no substitutes were brought forward and the matter was left for future determination.

As the lethargy of some of the Officials, especially in the Susurunga, has undoubtedly contributed to the general attitude in the area, some 'new blood' among the VOs may help to stir up some interest among the people. The fact that not one of the absent Officials condescended to advise the Sub District Office of their intended absence, shows how lightly they regard their duties.

The substitutes nominated by the villages were told to carry on in an acting-probationary capacity pending further advise.

The remainder of the Village Officials, with the exception of Sial, the Tultul of Pulpulu - who appears to be quite useless and exists only to make up the number, are doing their work in a reasonable manner.

The Tultul of Himau-ul, Kiapwai, has settled down to his job. He was mentioned in report No. 1/58-59 as a disturbing influence although he broke no laws. This phase appears to have passed and seven people have migrated into the village since August.

Maikil, the Luluai of Likas, volunteered and has gone to the District Agricultural Officer, Kavieng, to learn the fundamentals of coffee growing which may prove of value to the area.

The Luluai of Nuris requested that a Tultul be appointed as he is getting old. The last Tultul, Raemon, died some years ago. Tuarapis was nominated for the position and is willing to accept it. He appears to be keen and capable of filling the position.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

A full investigation of this feature of Susurunga life was left for the proposed patrol in May. A count of all coconuts - bearing, not yet bearing and those owned by the villagers which have grown without having been planted, was made in each Village, the figures are included.

On the 16th. October, 1958, the District Agricultural Officer held a meeting of the leading men and Village Officials of Likas, Hipagat, Samo, Kapsel and Kembeng Villages at Kapsel.

The meeting was convened to prevent the planting of cocoa in the area. The main reasons for this action which were pointed out, were; The areas soil was not the best for cocoa; Licenses were needed to grow it; expensive fermentries would have to be built to process it; and that there would be no one available to supervise the project.

A substitute, Coffee, was suggested. The reasons for the advisability of this crop were; That the soil was suitable; the product can be processed on a family basis; more trees to the acre can be planted; small family size plots can be planted and show a profit; the crop is a fast bearing one (3-4 years); no licenses are needed; and the coffee can be picked by old women and children. A huller can be bought for £20 and the Agricultural Department would buy the produce.

This proposal met with a fair response and two men, including the Lulusi of Hipagat, were taken to Kavieng to learn to clear, line and plant the shade trees and coffee for six months.

The people were warned to ensure that nothing was done before these two returned with a Native Agricultural Assistant, when a trial area will be planted. If succesful, it is hoped that the project will expand to nearby villages.

Two volunteers were also taken, from each village represented, for a 3 weeks instruction in the building of suitable family size (6 bag) copra driers.

These latter have since returned. Again the general attitude of the area has been exemplified, two have since left for their villages to work - one in Rabaul, the others are sitting in the vilages reminiscing on the joys of Kavieng.

A hole has been dug at Samo, and a structure has been part erected at Kapsel. Excuses for this were that they have run out of nails, and that they were promised wire for the driers which has not come ! an example of Susurunga initiative and industry.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

There has been an increase of 3.3% in the population of the Sumurunga Census Division from January, 1958 to February, 1959. In this twelve month period, there were 49 births and 25 deaths with migrations into villages exceeding migrations out by 33. In this Division, the population trends have always been mainly determined by migrations.

In the Rataman Census Division there has been an increase of 2.3% during the last twelve months. There were 10 births, 5 deaths, 9 migrations in and 7 out of villages. The slight rise in population in this Division is mainly owing to the natural increase.

TAXATION

In each village visited, a discussion was held on the purpose of Taxation on the basis of DNA Circular Instruction No. 232 of 27th. November 1958. The subject was well received and the people showed no animosity toward taxation, the general attitude is that if they must pay taxes then they will pay taxes, the matter is entirely in the hands of the Government.

From the records held in the Sub District Office, there have been some 136 partial and total exemptions granted and 461 taxation receipts issued in the Sumurunga and Rataman Divisions. Many who are eligible for taxation are working in Rabaul and have no doubt paid their tax at their place of employment. There should be no difficulty in collecting any outstanding taxes when a tax patrol visits the area.

NATIVE SITUATION

With the exception of roads and housing, the Native Situation in the Susurunga and Ratsman Census Divisions has not improved over the past year. With the cessation of activities of the Susurunga Native Society, the area appears to be 'marking time' and waiting for something new to come along.

In the meantime, 41 males - 27 within the District and 14 outside the District - from the Susurunga, and 5 - 4 within the District and one outside the District - from the Ratsman, have left their villages to work since the beginning of the year.

These figures represent 7.3% of the combined total male '16 - 45' labour potential, and about 18.5% of the total absent at work in both areas. Of those working within the District, the majority are to be found at Himau, Matankuk and Marr Plantations which are all in the area patrolled, while those working outside the District are in Rabaul or Kokopo.

The introduction of taxation and the need for the young men to earn money is no doubt partly responsible for this sudden desire to work, although this activity is usually regarded as a pastime for fools and foriegn natives.

During the coconut count, it was noted that very few coconut owners were absent from the villages. This is of significance when considering the general apathy of the area.

The young men with no interests in the village either step out for the bright lights of Rabaul, which is 30/- away by boat, or else earn some easy money by working on a Chinese Plantation. Assuming that is desirable to have these people do something for themselves in their own area rather than leave the area undeveloped and work for someone else, the only remedy for this situation is to have an economically attractive set up in the Villages to keep the people at home. This is not likely to be acheived without the support and energy of all the available manpower in the area, 40.5% of which is absent, because those who are at present time in the Villages either have all they want without expending too much effort, or are too old to really worry about it.

The people of the area patrolled, can and will work to better themselves, and many desire to do so, provided someone takes the initiative and acheives some sort of unity of purpose and acheivement, by not only being interested in them and having their interest, but being on the spot to keep it that way. This has been shown many times, not only on this patrol. A simple job, such as reroofing an Aid Post, although it may be put off for years, is quite willingly undertaken if they have no alternative but to do it.

A good deal has been written in the past regarding the general instability of the population, especially in the Susurunga. There were 111 people who migrated into, and 76 migrations out of villages in the Susurunga Division in the last year (including children). A third of these movements being made by ~~women~~ females.

Migrations - Jan. 1958 to Feb. 1959

Division	In		Out	
	male	female	male	female
Susurunga	69	42	47	31
Rataman	4	5	4	3
Total	73	45	51	34

This may be partly attributed to the renown instability of marriage in the area, and partly to the matrilineal inheritance system, where a woman marries in another village and her offspring return to her original village to where their customary interests are. There are also those with no interests who will pack up and move on when they so desire. All villages welcome new additions. In an effort to curb this tendency, it was suggested to the Village Officials that ground be made available to male immigrants to plant coconuts as soon as possible so that they would have some responsibilities in the Village to which they have moved.

There were few breaches of the law reported to the patrol, cases of; possessing a firearm; stealing; careless use of fire and assault were investigated, the relevant parties were referred to the Assistant District Officer Namatanai.

The Tultul of Himeu, hoping to get the sanction of the patrol, advised that he and the Luluai, were operating a system to appease creditors in other villages. Should any argument ensue, when a debt has been outstanding for some time and the creditor demands repayment, either of these two Officials pay the debt, later they collect the amount from the debtor. They claim that the system prevents fighting and is acceptable all round. For this service they apparently receive a commission from the creditor. It was understood that this system is fairly common in the area. The Officials were told that such activities were no concern of theirs and that they were to cease immediately.

ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT

During the patrol an investigation was made into the inactivity of the Susurunga Native Society. A discussion was held in each village on the subject and opinions regarding the failure and possible future support of the co-operative were noted.

A count of bearing and immature coconut palms was taken in each village with a view to determining the economic potential of the area. However, as the patrol progressed it became apparent that the relation between the number of palms owned by co-operative members and non-members, these latter consisting of about 3/4 of the total adult population present, would perhaps give a valuable clue, not only to the potential of the actual co-operative, but to its failure. From Kapsel Village onward, counts were made on a personal basis, a summary is included.

A check on each member's produce dockets, the existance of which was unknown until the latter part of the patrol, would show the actual support given by the members to the Society. As time did not permit a return and check on this it was intended to do this investigation, now that each member's production potential is known, during the proposed continuation of this patrol in May.

The Co-operative clerk at Huris was not there at the time of the patrol's arrival. However, a discussion was held with both he and the chairman of the Society, the Luluai of Same, at Tekedan. From this and other observations, the information hereunder was collected as their are no records of the Society in Namatanai.

1. Assets at present held in the area.

The Society clerk, stationed at Huris, has at the moment £80-19-0 in cash. He also has 2 bags of trochus shell and 2½ bags of green snail in the Societids store at Huris. There is a bulk store in Namatanai, and two trade stores - one at Hilalon and one at Kembeng - all of which are empty and unoccupied. The Co-operative tractor which broke down in 1958 after less than a year's work, is at Kavieng. A copra drier was constructed at Huris last year, but has not been used.

2. Brief history of the Society.

In 1953-54 interest in the co-operative movement appears to have started with a view to providing " a satisfactor remedy for the prolonged unrest which...prevailed among these people" (Report No. 3/53-54). An initial collection was made, and some £2,900 contributed. A Co-operative Officer was at this time posted in Namatanai.

For a while the Society appeared to be functioning well. However, the Co-operative Officer left in 1956 and was not replaced. Competition by Chinese traders resulted in a fall off of copra production for the Co-operative. This was followed by a boycot of the Societie's copra by the local private shipping with the result that good copra was left to rot in the store.

[illegible] of the tractor and trailer in 1957

not last, and the Chinese traders took over the copra bussiness in the area.

In 1957 the co-operative clerk at Hilalen was imprisoned for the misuse of co-operative funds. This coincided with a drop in price of from 3-4 pence per Lb. to 2½ pence per Lb. for copra paid by the Society. Copra productio in the Hilalen area ceased.

In 1958, the Co-operative Officer Kavieng sanctioned a proposal to let the clerk buy nuts and supervise the drying at Boris. This copra drier was eventually built, however, apart from lack of transport, no one has advised the clerk what price to pay for the nuts.

It was also decided to build two trade stores, one at Hilalen and one at Kembeng, and to stock them for a trial period, with a view to later building others if they were succesful. These and a bulk store were built, but were never stocked.

3. Situation regarding Chinese traders.

There are three traders operating in the Susurunga Division. Tong Yau Ming at Himau plantation, with a trading allotment at Matandirik (Hipegat Village), buys most of the nuts from Peranbunbun to Himau. Lam Loi and Francis Lam operate from Matankuk and Biria Plantations with trading allotments at Likas and Kanas. Tong Yuen Ming at Marr Planation also has Mohunga (Marr), Kena(Hilalon) and Rativis (in the Rataman area) trading allotments.

As Yau Ming and Yuen Ming are members of the Tong Bros. Company, and Lam Loi is related to Yip Bros., a fair competition exists in the centre and northern part of the Susurunga, where 15/- is paid for enough nuts to fill a bag of green copra. While in the area below Samo 12/- a bag is paid.

The system used by the pedlars is supposed to have started about the same time as the co-operative. Copra cutters from the stations are dropped off at various villages where they cut copra in the village coconut groves. In the afternoon the cutters and bagged copra are picked up and the owner of the coconuts concerned receives his price 12/- Or 15/- depending on the area. Thus the pedlars are in fact buying nuts and cutting them on the spot.

Friendly relations with the villagers are maintained by periodical presents to influential people in the villages. Trade goods such as lap-laps, tobacco and especially scones are readily available - a major advantage over the co-operative society.

During the period of co-operative activity, the traders threw their energy into the competition with the co-operatives. The village people freely admit that they won the race, and appear satisfied at the moment to leave it at that.

Until 1956 various leases were held by the Chinese traders. These were declared null and void by Mr. McCarthy as they were not signed by the Director of Native Affairs, as laid down by the Native Contracts Protection Ordinance. Mr. Bell ADC found in January of 1958 that several of these illegal leases were still being held without written agreement legal or otherwise.

Although enquiries were made, no evidence of any actual 'leases' was found in the area, however, it may be said that all native groves in this area are now controlled by the Chinese traders, as there is no one else buying nuts or copra. The matter of actual concise payment for the nuts is seen haphazard and questionable, although no complaints were received from the coconut owners.

4. Co-operative clerks.

Two clerks were stationed in the Susurunga area, one at Hilalon and another at Huris. Apparently the clerk at Hilalon was in the habit of paying a higher price to friends and relatives for copra than to other members. In about July 1957, he was taken to Kavieng and imprisoned. He was not replaced, and consequently no copra was bought in that his area.

The clerk at Huris carried on until about February-March 1958, when he could buy no more copra. Since then he has constructed a drier at Huris, and has been sitting around waiting for something to happen. The small quantity of copra he might be able to buy, if it could be collected, would not warrant a ship for many months.

5. Coconut potential of the Society.

As the succesful functioning of the Society depended upon the economic capability of the area, a count of each member and non-member's coconuts was made from Kapsel village onward. A summary is included.

A total of 641 adults were present in the villages investigated. Of these 421 (66%) were members of the society, holding an average of 35 cocorut trees per member. The five original coastal villages of Hilalon, Himau, Himau-ul, Nokon and Huris own together 54% of the coconuts in the thirteen villages listed. The average number of coconuts per person in these five villages is 53. While other newer villages, such as Poranbus (4) and Tekedan (10) have no where near this average. The average number of coconuts per member in these eight newer villages is 24.

14

SUMMARY OF COCONUT COUNT - KAPSEL TO BALAI

VILLAGE	No. COCONUTS MEMBERS PRESENT							No. COCONUTS NONMEMBERS PRESENT					AV/MEM.	AV/N.MEM	TOTAL No. COC.
	nil	1-50	50-100	100-150	150-200	200-250	250+	nil	1-50	50-100	100-150	150-200			
Kapsel	26	7	1	2	-	1	1	19	2	-	-	-	30	2.5	1191
Samo	52	23	3	-	-	-	-	3	2	1	-	-	37	14	2970
Hipagat	14	-	8	-	1	2	-	14	-	-	-	-	38	-	716
Likas	14	11	1	3	1	-	-	28	2	-	-	-	26	.5	806
Hupis	9	15	4	2	-	-	1	7	1	-	-	-	35	3	1137
Nokon	16	9	3	2	1	-	-	9	-	1	-	-	27	7	909
Himau-ul	7	3	2	-	1	2	1	12	1	-	1	-	73	9	1292
Tokodan	17	12	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	-	312
Himau	17	6	2	2	1	-	3	33	2	-	-	1	68	6	2316
Porambus	16	8	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	4	-	103
Hilalom	12	15	7	5	1	1	3	19	-	-	-	-	61	-	2688
Hibaling	11	12	4	2	-	1	-	7	1	-	-	-	30	.4	907
Balai	13	2	1	2	-	-	-	42	-	-	-	-	19	-	349
Totals/Aves.	224	123	32	20	6	7	9	205	11	2	1	1	35	3.3	15696

In all Villages in the Susurunga Native Society, which includes all the villages in the Division except Pulpulu, there is an average of 11 coconuts per head of population. It can be seen that the Society as a whole is not too well endowed with bearing palms. Some 6596 immature palms are owned by the villages in the Society giving an average of about 4 per head of the total population in them. Most of these were plantmed when the Society first started.

With many of the Coconut groves in the hills, where some effort is needed to maintain them, and the coconuts being used to feed the people and the pigs, besides providing an income, the Society could not afford to have too many of its members trading with outside interests.

6. Contribution of members to the failure of the Society.

It would appear that the Co-operative Society was a victim of circumstances and thus failed. However, the members themselves are as much to blame as anything else. In each village the sad tales of having to wait too long for a rebate; the failure to stock the trade stores; the price paid for copra not warranting the effort needed to get it; and there being only a few coconut owners in the village, were heard. However, the people in the Society apparently fail to realise that although the co-operative may have let them down in numerous instances - they are the Co-operative.

It would be expected that the more fortunate villages, such as the old coastal ones, would be the major contributers to the succesful functioning of the Society, and that the success of the venture would depend largely on them. However, it was confirmed by the clerk at Huris, that Himau, one of the wealthiest villages on the coast, sold no copra to the Society, and the others did not sell much more. Undoubtedly the reason for this was the proximity and competition between the traders in the immediate area.

Without copra being sold, the co-operative could not be expected to find funds to stock the stores, pay out rebates and generally operate at all. Those fortunates who had coconuts in any number either gave little support to the co-operative, or very swiftly sold to the Chinese as soon as the price paid for copra dropped or when the Co-operative Officer left.

Despite the setbacks incurred, the Susurunga Native Society could have remained a going concern (although by no means a very rich one) had the people made the effort. These people are not very energetic, especially when left to their own devices. There is no doubt that they can and will get things done, but only with constant or frequent pressure on them.

7. Opinion regarding the Society.

An attempt was made to ascertain the attitude of the people in each village toward the Co-opertative movement. In Peranbunbun, Rukaliklik and Rukaliklik villages, the general opinion was that they did not like Co-operatives. The reasons given were that the number of mature coconut palms per head (Peranbunbun 3, Rukaliklik 9 average per head of total population) was too small to allow anyone to make any money. The people of Rukaliklik also claimed that their copra was frequently rejected because they did not know how to process it properly. It was therefore easier to sell the nuts to the Chinese.

Kambirara village was not keen on the Society. Of the four who joined (out of a maximum possible of 39) only two had any coconut palms, the other two later planted some. The opinion was expressed that they would be willing to support the Society if they all had mature palms.

Those villages with small numbers of palms such as Kembeng (290), Peranbus (103), Hipagat (716), Likas (806) and Tekedan (312) all said that they were willing to try again, however, their support would be limited. The number of actual coconut owners in these villages may be noted under 'Coconut Potential'.

The remaining villages, Samo, Huris, Nokon, Himau-ul, Himau, Hilalon, Hibaling and Balai are the wealthier villages in the area. They all expressed the desire to revive the Society.

All villages favoured the idea of the Co-operative clerk being nuts and processing them under his supervision.

8. Summary.

It can be seen that the economic position in the Susurunga is far from favourable. The basic reason being that the area was for quite a period (1956 to early 1958) left to its own devices. The people of the area, unwilling to combine and do something for themselves without constant supervision, gave in to the influence of an easy, if small, income with the added attraction of trade goods. Those who were willing to actually support the Society, soon found that they were in the minority, and faced with additional setbacks, found that they could not carry the full burden of the rest of the Society. Thus they too succumbed to the pedlar's influence.

In Patrol Report No. Ram. 2/55-56, when the co-operative was functioning successfully and the area was subject to " Continual and unhurried patrolling.....with numerous visits by Native Affairs Officers", Mr. Collins ADO said,

> The area has " shown a great improvement in the villagers attitude toward the Administration together with greater stability and interest in their own local affairs".

We now find that this initial enthusiasm and happy state of affairs does not now exist in the area.

It is obvious that the matter of the native Society must be taken up and a decision given regarding it. There are three alternatives open to consideration :-

1) To revive the Society. In this case the project would have to be constantly supervised for some time to come. Apart from supervision, the necessary machinery for the functioning of the Society exists although dormant at the moment, the major problem to be overcome is that of shipping the produce.

2) To leave things as they are and have been for a long time, in which case the Co-operative will develope in the area from a monument, partly of the people's complacency, to one of the Administration's lack of interest.

3) To close the Co-operative completely. Should this course be adopted. it must be done soon and with the reasons for this move made very clear to the people.

If t is latter course is adopted, consideration could possibly be given to substituting an economy on a family basis. With no guarrantee of continual and adequate supervision in the area, this would enable those who want to, to go ahead, while those who don't, needn't with no resulting detrement to the whole area. This could perhaps be based on the introduction of coffee (see Agriculture and Livestock) with copra as an incidental cash crop. The advantage being that coffee, as pointed out under 'Agriculture and Livestock', can be an individual concern, while copra, for the majority is not.

LAND USE AND AVAIABLILITY

It was not proposed to to a full survey of this aspect in the Susurunga until the proposed patrol in May, however, the opportunity was taken to examine the reported land shortage at Poranbus Village and to examine the extent of native encroachment onto plantation land. An explanatory map is included.

The area of ground which is now Hilalon Plantation, was shared by Himau, Poranbus and Hilalon villages. With Himau owning that part of the Plantation ground West of the Mohul River, Poranbus owning the area from the first rise from the beach and between the Mohul and Ujam Rivers, and Hilalon owning the area along the beach from the Mohul to the Ujam and all the land East of the Ujam.

When Hilalon Plantation was bought from these three Villages, Poranbus was left with the area of ground from the back boundary of Hilalon Plantation to the mountains, and between the Mohul and the Ujam - Wogur Rivers.

These people lived in hamlets scattered through this area. Their centre was a mission school cum Church at Poranbus - which was situated at the confluence of the Wogur and the Kamada Rivers.

The Poranbus people were brought out of the hills by the District Officer, Mr. J. Kenney before the war. After buying a small block of ground, big enough to build their village, adjacent to the Sere River they settled on the coast.

The area of ground belonging to the Plantation between the Ujam and Sere Rivers (Hilalon extension portion 614) was planted with coconuts along the coast only. After the war, it was considered by the manager, Mr. C. Bell, to be virtually useless to the plantation. The Poranbus people were allowed to settle on and use this ground by him. They built a village on the coastal section and planted gardens on the unplanted area.

However, with a change of managers, the Poranbus people were moved off the plantation and they built their village on the block previously bought from Hilalon Village. Their gardens

were built on their own ground behind the plantation.

Mr. Permezel P.O. in about 1956 marked out an area of ground behind the plantation and it was planted with coconuts by the villagers.

The present manager at Hilalon has allowed the Poranbus people to use the unplanted area of the extension for gardens, providing they maintain the road running through it.

There are also gardens on the Poranbus land itself and some across the Wogur River on unused Hilalon Village ground.

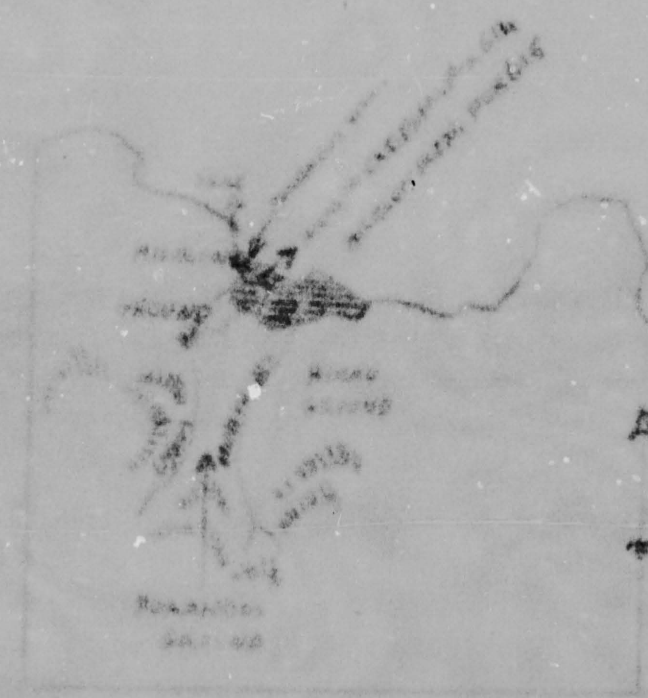
Unfortunately, all available maps of the area do not show the Wogur, Kamada and Moi Rivers which converge and form the Ujam River. Consequently a true picture of the actual area of land belonging to Poranbus cannot be made without a survey of these rivers. This was not done because it was not originally intended to do this investigation on this Patrol and the patrol was not equipped with a compass and chain. However, the area between the Mohul and Ujam Rivers - as marked on the Lands Department Fourmil Series, Namatanai, 1956 is approximately 6,000 acres which should be adequate for a village with a total population of 69.

The Poranbus ground is mainly undulating, with some steep valleys going down to the rivers. The land itself is not inaccessable by any means, and there are large areas imme iately behind the plantation planted with bean and covered with kunai. The soil is reputed to be very good, especially for coconuts according to the previous and present managers of Hilalon Plantation.

Some of the coconuts planted by the village on the area marked out by Mr. Permezel appear to be doing very well, while others have be n overgrown and are suffering from lack of attention. A recent report from the area indicates that the Poranbus people have started to clear and plant their ground behind the plantation following the Patrol's visit.

It can be seen that the main reason why Poranbus is continually 'crying poor' is not that they have no ground, but that their ground is a distance (not a great one) from the village site, and instead of running paralell to the coast

it runs at right angles to it and consists of a long corridor between the Mohul and the Ujam - Wogur Rivers.



MAP OF [illegible] PLANTATION FROM LANDS DEPT. [illegible] [illegible] 1958.

N.B. DIAGRAM ONLY – NOT TO SCALE.

DIAGRAM – SHOWING CONFLUENCE OF [illegible], KAMADA + MA RIVERS NOT SHOWN ON [illegible] SERIES.

– – – ROUTE TAKEN BY PATROL ON VISIT THROUGH AREA

ALIENATED LAND

As per the Assistant District Officer's Memorandum of the 17th. February, 1959, a visit was made to Muliama to examine the situation regarding improvements on an Agricultural lease adjacent to Muliama Plantation.

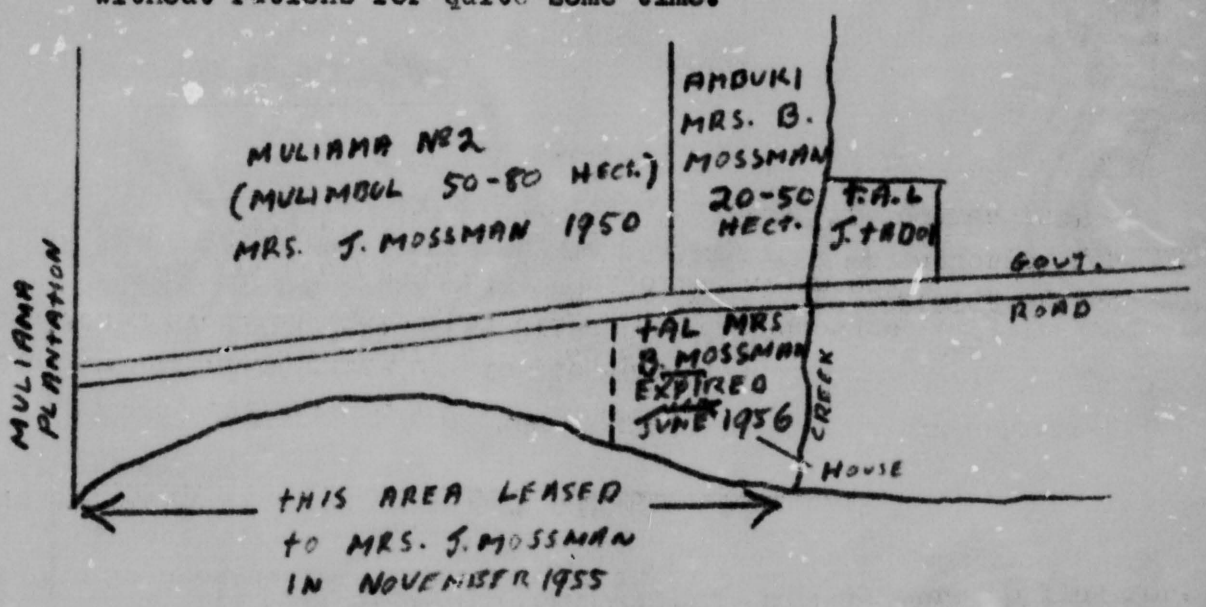
There are two leases west of the Muliama Plantation boundary : -

1. Muliama No. 2 or 'Mulimbul', leased by Mrs. J. Mossman. This was taken up about 1950 and has an area of between 50 to 80 hectares.

2. Ambuki or Kafor, leased by Mrs. B. Mossman which is adjacent to Mulimbul and has an area of about 20 to 50 hectares.

Both these leases have a road frontage, see sketch map. There is also a lease taken up by Mrs. J. Mossman running from the Muliama Plantation boundary, in 1955 (November), this also includes a trading allotment leased by Mrs. B. Mossman which expired in June 1956.

There are no improvements on Mrs. B. Mossman's lease. Mrs. J. Mossman has planted some 259 coconut trees, many of them planted haphazardly around the house. There are also some 976 cocoa trees on the Mulimbul lease. The beach area contains a European material house and the remains of a native material store. Mrs. J. Mossman employs two labourers to look after her leases while she is absent, which is most of the time. These two are now the only inhabitants of the lease and have been without rations for quite some time.



ROADS AND BRIDGES

The Assistant District Officer Namatanai made a roads and bridges inspection during the course of the patrol. He was accompanied from Rativis to the Danfu River, past Muliama, and back by the writer. All plantations were visited and progressive notes were taken. These will be consolidated and made into a report by the A.D.O.

Both Managers of Matandeduk and Marr Plantations were visited at the beggining of the patrol and the matter of the Kisela bridge was discussed. Mr. Siebel of Matandeduk claims that if he hauls the logs for the bridge with his tractor, the road would become impassable. He suggested that Mr. Yuen Ming of Marr might consider hauling the logs on his truck. The suggestion was put to Yuen Ming, who hinted that he would carry the timber if he was going that way with an empty truck.

LICENSES AND REGISTRATIONS

A check was made on all firearm registrations and permits pertaining to firearms held by non-natives in the area. With the exception of the manager of Muliama Plantation who has not long returned from leave, all were in order. Those outstanding from Muliama have since been renewed. A jeep belonging to Metankuk Plantation was the only vehicle not registered. This has only recently been put together after shipment from Rabaul.

MULTIPLE BIRTHS BONUS

Laisan, mother of the twins, Pirigel and Tereing, of Sena Village was contacted and advised that authority for payment of the above bonus was at the Sub District Office and she could collect it on application.

WAR MEDALS

No War Medals were given out and none were applied for.

APPENDIX A

REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS - Susurunga

VILLAGE	OFFICIAL	STATUS	REMARKS
Pulpulu	Paris	Luluai	Fair
	Sial	Tultul	poor
Peranbunbun	Lias	Luluai	good
	Suambo	Tultul	fair
Rukaliklik	Soriu +++	Luluai	Fair
	Salatian	M.T.T.	Fairly good
Kambirara	Misibei	Luluai	Still absent in Rabaul
	Kongbun	Tultul	Good
	Kamrai	M.T.T.	Fair
Kembeng	Misiangas	[illegible]	Good
	Hiling	Tultul	fairly good
Kapsel	Kiaplaihi	Luluai	Absent in Rabaul
	Sisuri	Tultul	Fairly good
	Apot	M.T.T.	Absent in Rabaul
Samo	Kiapselim	Luluai	Good
	Kiaprimet +++	Tultul	Fair
	Buri	M.T.T.	Fair
Hipagat	Tialam	Luluai	Fair
	Sioni	Tultul	Fair
	Buman	M.T.T.	Fair
Likas	Maikil	Luluai	In Kavieng - coffee
	Lunas	Tultul	Fair - very slow
Huris	Tuangia	Luluai	Fair only
	Bekei	M.T.T.	Fair
Nokon	Tomlet	Luluai	Fair
	Kapiria	Tultul	Absent in Rabaul
	Amben	M.T.T.	Fair
Himsu-ul	Baraasm	Luluai	Fair
	Kiapmai	Tultul	Fair
Tekedan	Konam	Luluai	Fair - quiet
	Tamkipbos	Tultul	Absent working
Himsu	Kiapleta	Luluai	Fair
	Topwang	Tultul	Fair
Poranbus	Morae	Luluai	Fair
	Dion	Tultul	Absent working
	Mare	M.T.T.	Fair
Hilalon	Toto +++	Luluai	Good
	Kiapgul	Tultul	Fair
Hibaling	Rinai	Luluai	Good
	Kiapring	Tultul	Absent sick in Aid Post
	Tulasoi	M.T.T.	Absent working
Balai	Malagan	Luluai	Good
	Toligai +++	Tultul	Fairly good
	Sagal	M.T.T.	Fair

Appendix A Continued

REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS - RATAMAN

VILLAGE	OFFICIAL	STATUS	REMARKS
Kudukudu	Tsudo	Luluai	Fair-getting old
	Tara	Tultul	Fair
	Sele	M.T.T.	Fair
RATIVIS	Sokip	Luluai	Fair
	Kanampukos	Tultul	Fair
Punam	Selet +++	Luluai	Fairly good
	Kiapbal	Tultul	Fair.

N.B. +++ Denotes probationary appointment by Mr. Bell ADO during Patrol No. 4/57-58.

APPENDIX B

COCONUT COUNT - SUSUKUNGA CENSUS DIVISION

VILLAGE	BEARING	NOT YET BEARING	BUSH
Pulpulu	349	214	-
Porenbunbun	188	87	-
Rukaliklik	693	297	-
Kambirara	254	254	-
Kembong	290	371	-
Kapeel	1191	328	-
Same	2970	609	2
Hipagat	716	186	-
Likas	806	504	2
Hurie	1137	383	664
Nohon	909	955	350
Himau-ul	1292	1579	161
Tekedan	312	1502	149
Himau	2316	459	191
Porenbus	103	46	-
Hilalon	2688	264	502
Hibaling	907	650	8
Balai	349	122	86
Total	17469	6810	2115

APPENDIX C

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P.&N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

L/Cpl. Gwandeke.

Conduct : Very good, reliable.
Bearing : Good

Const. Geman.

Returned to Namatanai at beginning of Patrol.

Const. Kelehe.

Conduct : Fair
bearing : Fair
Joined Patrol during the last few days.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1959

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In		Out		At Work				Students														
																							Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BUSURUNGA CENSUS DIVISION																																							
Pulpulu	27.2.59								1					1					3	1					2						2	15	1	6			31.2	6	3	10	7	29
Porenbunbun	27.2.59	1												1					3	1	3		6					1			3	21	2	12			21.5	10	7	14	12	53
Lukeliklik	28.2.59	1												2					5	3			5					1	1		3	27	7	22			21	11	8	27	21	74
Sambirara	28.2.59	1	1																1		2	2	6		3						5	22	4	17			17	.8	8	8	19	19	63
Lesbeng	2.3.59		1											1						1			8		10		1		1	2	3	28	3	17	2	17	.7	3	6	19	20	68
Kapsel	2.3.59	1	1																				5		11		6	3	6	2	7	35	1	27	1	27	1.6	11	11	25	34	114
Lamo	3.3.59		3														2	3	4	2	9		15		7	3	4		19	59	10	39	2	332		27	26	36	45	174
Lipagat	3.3.59	1	2																				4		5		2		1	1	3	23	5	15	1	152		7	10	15	13	69
Likas	3.3.59	1												1			2	1	1	1	5		10		2						4	44	7	25		232		12	18	32	28	107
Kuris	4.3.59		2											1	1				2		3		1				1				2	22	4	15		152		11	17	21	18	72
Lokon	4.3.59																1	2	1		2		4						3		9	23	8	17		152		18	22	23	18	90
Kimau-ul	5.3.59																3	4			2		5		1				1	1	20	3	14	1	121.5		9	7	14	16	55
Lekedan	5.3.59	1	2														1	2	2	2	9		9								7	27	1	20		18	.6	7	4	12	19	60
Kimau	6.3.59		1														3	1	2		7		18		1						4	45	7	33	2	302		19	26	28	39	136
Porenbus	7.3.59	1	1																1		10		4								6	29	3	13	1	142		12	7	20	16	69
Hilalon	7.3.59													1						1	9		6		1		1				7	37	2	30	1	281.5		21	18	31	32	119
Kibaling	10.3.59		1												1				1		4		1		1		1				9	19	2	18	1	181.5		15	15	18	20	75
Balai	11.3.59	2																			11		2				1		2	1	3	34	5	29	3	292.5		30	20	20	34	126
Totals/Averages		10	12						1					6	5		24	18	19	8	99	106	22	5	21	9	11	65	28	75	36	8	153	491.6	283	240	309	241	1550

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1958

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KATAKAN CENSUS DIVISION																																							
Kudukudu	11.3.59	2	2			1				1				1			2	1	3	1	7						11	1	5	21	2	15	1	12		17	14	16	15	74
Rotivis	16.3.59	1												1			1	1	1	1	4		2				2	1	4	26	2	20	1	19	1	15	9	31	31	95
Panam	16.3.59	3	2											1				3		1	18		8				1	1	2	47	5	21	1	21	1.4	30	21	33	31	145
Totals/Averages.		6	4			1				1				3			4	5	4	3	29		10				4	3	11	94	9	56	3	52	1.5	68	44	80	80	312
Totals Susurunga		10	12					1				6	5				24	13	19	8	99		106				22	5	21	91	105	28	75	36	8	15	34	91	1.6	23	72	40	39	241	91	550
GRAND TOTAL		16	16			1				1	1			6	6		28	18	23	11	128		116				22	5	25	121	215	32	84	40	24	01	99	28	44	72	49	91	862

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Biscuits	18 Lb.	18 Lb.						Nil
Matches	9 Bx.	9 Lb.						Nil
Meat	18 Tin	18 Tin						Nil
Rice	66 Lb.	66 Lb.						Nil
Soap	2¼ Lb.	2¼ Lb.						Nil
Salt	2¼ Lb.	2¼ Lb.						Nil
Sugar	6 Lb.	6 Lb.						Nil
Tea	18 Oz.	18 Oz.						Nil
Tobacco	14 Lb.	1 Lb.		9 Lb.				¼ Lb.

Govt. Print.—6967/6.55.

D.C. COPY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... NEW IRELAND ..... Report No..... NAM. 8 of 1958/59 .....

Patrol Conducted by..... I.H. TWOMEY, A.D.O., & B.W. HALLAHAN, Cadet Patrol Officer. .....

Area Patrolled..... AMIR & TANGA CENSUS DIVISIONS. .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.... A.E. GILL (Native Labour Inspector) part-time.

Natives.... 3 members R.P. & M.S.C. ....

Duration—From... 12 /... 4 .../ 19.58 ...to.... 4 /..... 8 .19.59....

Number of Days..... 114 .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?..... No. .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../..... 11 .../ 19.58...

Medical ..../..... 11 .../ 19.58...

Map Reference..... Army Sheet, Series 4 miles to the inch. (Also 2-mile sketch map) .....

Objects of Patrol..... Census Revision, Tax Collection, Commilation of Tax Register. (Amir)

..... Encouragement of Economic Affairs, Routine Administration. (Tanga) .....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

4 / 9 /1959.

..... G Rule DO .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £..... nil .....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £..... nil .....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £..... nil .....

.....

.....

.....

30-12-74

Konedobu.

The District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

7th October, 1959.

PATROL NO.8/1958-59 - NAMATANAI

If these people had been refused the purchase of the vessel they would probably claim that the Administration was deliberately withholding economic development from them - now they know. The economic pattern developed as was expected. They may now realise that ship owning without managerial and technical skills together with their form of social organisation, is a very hazardous enterprise. In fact, I consider there is an element of nativistic cultism in such aspirations. The people must learn by hard experience.

At least, there should now be a reasonable attitude towards the Administration created by the failure of the project without our guidance and the fact that the Administration has put them on the correct production lines at last.

Mr.Hallahan has not indicated the approximate percentage of arable land that is available on these islands.

The officer has done a fine piece of work and his reporting has been excellently done. A copy of the covering comments have been placed on his personal file.

It is presumed you will keep an observant eye on the activities of Mr.Farley in view of the information conveyed to you in the relevant sections.

(A. A. Roberts),
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RECEIVED
15 SEP 1959
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply Please Quote

No. NA 30/4-104

District of New Ireland,
Headquarters,
KAVIENG.
4th September, 1959.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL No. 8/1958-59 - NAMATANAI
CONDUCTED BY R.W.HALLAHAN C.P.O.

Attached please find original of above report, and instructions by District Officer. There were no instructions given by the Assistant District Officer of the Sub-District as I considered this to be a patrol of a Special Nature.

My comments will be very limited and only of a general nature as I shall deal with specific aspects of it under separate correspondence.

This is one of the best, most factual, comprehensive and neatly presented reports I have ever read and I think that only the highest praise can be given to this extremely efficient and conscientous officer. It is to be hoped that he receives his due recognition for a job well done.

NATIVE SITUATION.

ANIR ISLAND.

Paramount Luluai LUKAS still seems to have considerable influence in this Group and it is probably due to his leadership and guidance that the general situation is satisfactory.

If we are to consider area Administration covering this and the other linguistic Groups of Anir and portion of the East Coast mainland in the vicinity of Muliama I think that LUKAS who is reasonably young would be a great assistance to us.

TANGA GROUP.

I am pleased to note that there has been a decided improvement in the native situation since the energetic reporting officer has spent four (4) months in their midst.

On reading his report I think you will agree that more good has been done in four months than all the rest of the time spent there by all officers of various departments on sporadic annual visits.

The fact that ordinary labourers, who have worked for years for nothing, are now getting a few shillings monthly has helped to lift them from their lethargy and disinterest.

Another factor which has considerably improved the morale of the people is that they have summered up enough confidence in the patrolling officer to express a desire to see

the end of Mr. Farley in their area. This is evident from the petition which they have submitted and the more extraordinary also that SUMSUMA, Mr. Farley's erstwhile backstop, was the first name on the petition. Even male native POGNAUF who leased his trading site to him was a signatory to the petition.

TAX COLLECTION ANIR ISLAND.

The attitude to tax was good and I forsee no trouble in getting these people to agree to Council tax when they realise that it will be used for their own benefit.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Due to the volcanic origin of Anir Island I think that the planting of cocoa would be a worthwhile proposition in conjunction with their coconuts. Mr. Carson of MALEKOLON Plantation has a large area of cocoa which appears to be doing well.

It is very doubtful if further cash crops can be planted on Boang Island. I think the people will need their limited amount of ground for subsistance crops.

This report will be shown to the District Agricutural Officer.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The District Medical Officer will be shown this section of the report.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

The District Education Officer will be shown the officers comments and statitics.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The patrolling officer has given a complete history of all officials.

GENERAL.

The camping allowance claims will be forwarded when certified by Assistant District Officer, Namatanai Sub-District.

(G.F.Neilsen)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

cc. The Assistant District Officer, Namatanai.
cc. R. W. Hallahan, Cadet Patrol Officer, Kavieng.

Camping allce Claims not received 25/9

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT NO. NAM. 6 of 1958/59.

Report of a patrol to the Anir and Tanga Census Divisions, Namatanai Sub-District, New Ireland District.

PART A.

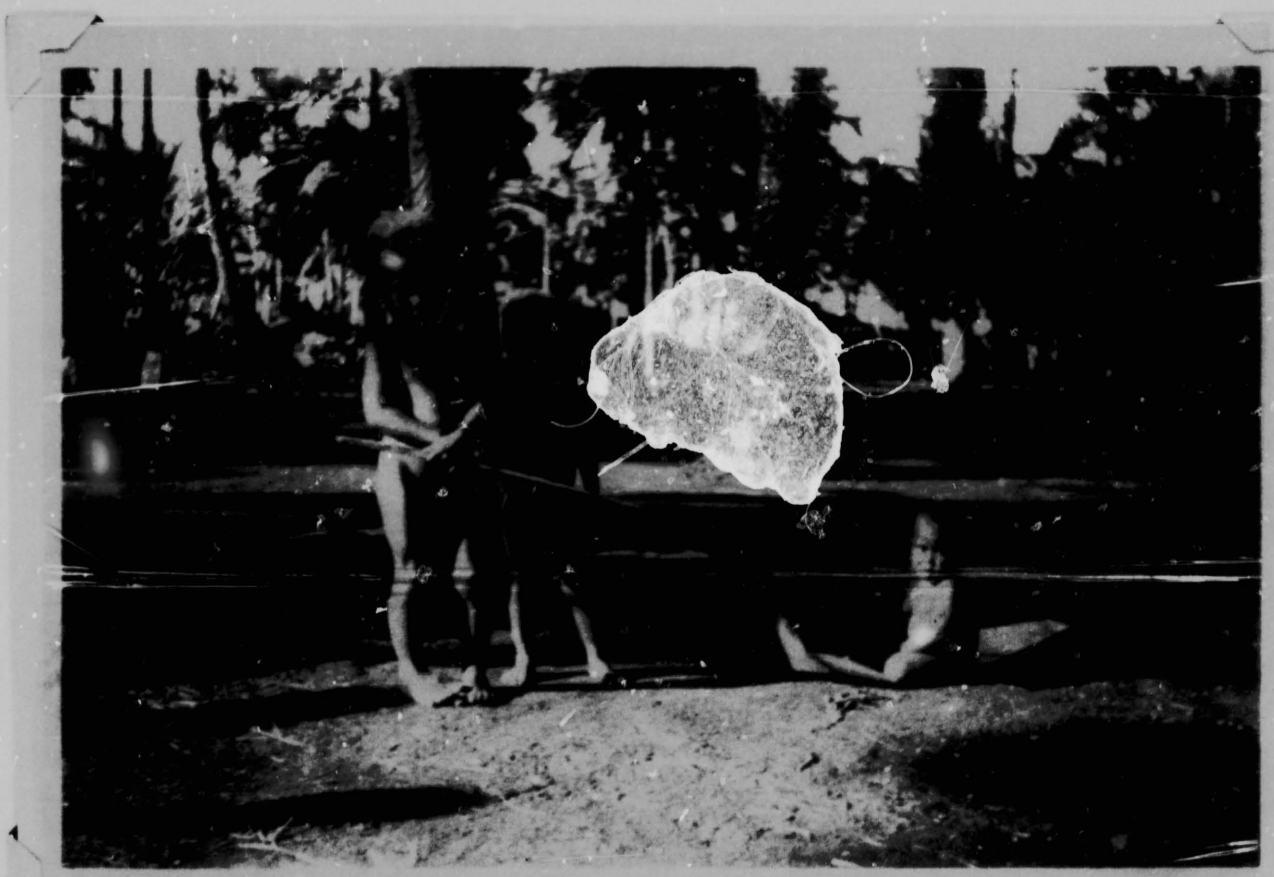
Officer conducting patrol:	I.B. Tuohy, A.D.O., accompanied by R.W. Hallahan, C.P.O..
Area patrolled:	ANIR Census Division.
Objects of Patrol:	Census Revision, Tax Collection, Compilation of Tax Register, Routine Administration.
Duration:	12th April - 19th April 1959. 7 days.
Personnel Accompanying:	Three members of the R.P. & N.G.C.
Last patrols to the Area:	D.N.A. - November 1956.
	P.H.D. - July 1957.

:::::

PART B.

Officer conducting patrol:	R.W. Hallahan, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled:	TANGA Census Division.
Objects of Patrol:	Census check, Routine Administration, General supervision and encouragement of economic affairs especially of the Boang Island Advancement Society.
Duration:	20th April - 4th August 1959. 107 days.
Personnel Accompanying:	Two members of the R.P. & N.G.C.
Last patrols to the Area:	D.N.A. - November 1958.
	P.H.D. - November 1958.

:::::



"TANGA CHILDREN AT PLAY."

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

NA 30/2 - 703

District of New Ireland
Headquarters,

KAVIENG.

12th March 1959.

Mr. R.W. Hallahan,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
KAVIENG.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - TANGA ISLAND GROUP.

1. Be prepared to go on patrol to Anir Islands and Tanga for a duration of approximately three months.

2. Keep in touch with Mr. Collins concerning your movement.

3. Take sufficient personal supplies for the period stated.

4. You will be travelling via Namatanai on the trawler, where you will meet Mr. I.B. Tuohy, A.D.O., who is also going on patrol.

5. At Namatanai see Mr. Tuohy and get from him two good police and see that they are rationed for the period.

6. Before leaving Kavieng procure about 1 doz. note books and pencils and also some bills of lading forms or better still a Carbon Triplicate Memo Book. These are to be used to commence a simple book-keeping system for the Tanga Advancement Society.

7. You will proceed with Mr. Tuohy to Anir Islands to assist him in Tax collection.

8. There are some items of furniture including a refrigerator left by Mr. Moyle at Lambom. See Mr. Tuohy and take with you any items you require to make yourself more comfortable at Boang Island. These items will be picked up prior to going to Anir Islands.

9. Obtain a bicycle from Kavieng before your departure for the purpose of being able to make daily contact with various villages on Boang Is.

10. Mr. Tuohy will proceed to Boang Island and spend a couple of days with you, during which time a meeting will be called of all members and natives interested in the Boang Advancement Society. The purpose of your visit will be fully explained to them.

11. Contact the Society clerk and also SUMSUMA, the President of this Society. A simple but effective book-keeping system must be installed. Perhaps Mr. Collins can suggest to you a system.

12. It is imperative that the members of this Society obtain all available copra on the island and ship it quickly to defray their debts.

13. Instruct the Clerk in the method of making out a Bill of Lading and impress on him that he must get a signature from the master of the ship on which the copra is consigned to the Copra Marketing Board.

14. Each producer of copra must keep a record in his note book of the number of workers employed each day. At the end of a working week the labourers should be paid 1/6 per day if fed and 3/- per day if not fed.

15. In order to have the ready money to pay the labourers it may be necessary for the producers to sell nuts or copra to the local traders, in just sufficient quantities to cover wages.

16. Copra should be shipped out on any ship which comes there to avoid possibility of deterioration.

17. When a consignment is sent on a ship and the Bill of Lading receipted by the captain a signal should be prepared and sent to Distroff Rabaul advising him how many bags, name of vessel and signed Tanga Native Society. It should be possible to send a radio from the majority of ships which call at Tanga. If not, a canoe will have to be sent to Mr. Bond at Putnonu. Bring some radio forms with you and show the Clerk how to make them out.

18. Mr. Farley is not to have anything to do with this Society. Discretely find out from the indigenes if he is ordering goods on their behalf or handling copra for them.

19. Your main job is supervising the production and getting away of copra but you will see that all coconut groves are clean whilst doing so.

20. Record all complaints made so that they can be dealt with when a Member of the Court for Native Affairs visits there.

21. Make a count of all coconut trees on Boang Island showing separately those bearing and those not yet bearing.

22. Please discuss with Mr Collins anything about which you are not sure.

I wish you a pleasant and very successful stay at Boang Island.

(G.F. Neilsen)

DISTRICT OFFICER.

cc. A.D.O. Namatanai.
cc. A.D.O. Kavieng.

::::::::::::::::

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. NA 14/44-56

District of New Ireland
Headquarters,
KAVIENG.
29th July, 1959.

C.P.O. R. Ballahan,
BOANG ISLAND.

BOANG ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY.

1. The trawler is here to pick you up now; but unfortunately there will be no relief at present.

2. Inform all those natives interested that you require a spell and that I am giving them a trial for a few weeks to see if they can carry on by themselves.

3. Mr. Carey, the District Agricultural Officer, will be spending about two days at Tanga so this will give you ample time to pack up and issue all your final instructions to members of above Society.

4. Impress on the clerk that he must keep all records in the same manner as he did when you were there.

5. The most important thing is that all labourers are paid for their work.

6. Mr. Tuohy is a bit short of police at Namatanai so you might ask the trawler master to call into Namatanai on the way back to drop them off.

7. Advise the people of Tanga that it is getting near Tax collection time again. I have hopes that Mr. Dunkerley may be gazetted for this purpose.

8. Make any necessary arrangements with D.O. Rabaul regarding future shipping to pick up copra.

9. Bring with you all information on any native complaints or queries which you have encountered during your stay there so that I can communicate them to Mr. Tuohy for future action.

10. Mr. Carey will attend to any of Mr. Farley's agricultural queries on the spot.

(G. F. Neilsen)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

cc. The Assistant District Officer, Namatanai.

PATROL REPORT NO. NAM 8 of 1958/59

INTRODUCTION:

As can be seen from the title page, this patrol report covers visits to two Census Divisions, Anir and Tanga. Because of the limited time for which the Government trawler was available, only one week could be spent on the Anir Islands. This part of the patrol was conducted by Mr. I.B. Tuoby, A.D.O. Namatanai and the writer assisted in the collection of tax and compilation of the Tax/Census Register.

Mr. Tuoby stayed with the patrol for several days on Boang Island to supervise the first stages of the rehabilitation of the Boang Island Advancement Society. (Hereafter referred to as the B.I.A.S.).

On June 9th, Mr. G.F. Neilson, District Officer Kavieng and Mr. Tuoby also, paid a one day visit to Boang Island to inspect the progress of the work and to hold a general meeting of the members of B.I.A.S. in order to ascertain native feeling about the M.V. 'VENUS'.

As well as the general supervision of the Society's affairs, all villages in the Tanga Islands were visited on a routine administration patrol.

PATROL DIARY:

Sunday 12th April: Observed at Namatanai. In the afternoon patrol equipment and stores were loaded aboard the Government trawler, M.V. 'THERESA MAY'. Departed Namatanai 2000 for Anir Islands.

Monday 13th April: Arrived Anir at 0700. Visited Malenkolen Plantation. To Malenkolen village - village inspection, census revision and tax collection carried out. At Malenkolen overnight.

Tuesday 14th April: Departed Malenkolen for Warabana village per workboat M.V. 'EMPEROR II'. New village book compiled as old book destroyed by fire. Census revised and general inspection carried out. Tax collected for 1953 & 59. Then by pinnace to Matong village where similar programme followed. Returned by workboat to Malenkolen to spend the night.

Wednesday 15th April: To Tabulam village by bicycle and walking. Visited Waremung Plantation . Villages inspected, census revised and tax collected at Tabulan and Waranguspik villages. Returned by road to Malenkolen.

Thursday 16th April: To Warantaban village by bicycle. Village inspection. Housing fair only. Census revised and tax collected. Thence to Farungot village by bicycle. Village inspection, census revised and tax collected. Returned to Malenkolen for the night.

Friday 17th April: To Kungot village by canoe. Village inspection, census revised and tax collected. Walked to Galusu village - in good order. Census revised and tax collected. Thirty minutes walk to Bulan village - housing could be improved. Census revised and tax collected. Returned to Malenkolen for the night.

Saturday 18th April: To Naliu village per workboat M.V. 'EMPEROR II'. Village inspection, census revision and tax collection. By bicycle to Banakin village.- in fair order. Census revised and tax collected. Tax collected at Mangal Plantation. To Balignit village by bicycle. Census revised and tax collected. Returned by bicycle and canoe to Malenkolen for the night.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Sunday 19th April: Observed at Kalamalon. Patrol stores packed. Inspection of Balandrolen Aid Post. Visit paid to the Roman Catholic Mission. Stores loaded aboard M.V. 'THERESA MAY', anchored at St. John Island. Departed Anir for Tanga 2230.

Monday 20th April: Arrived Sunkin anchorage, Boang Island, at 0130. Patrol equipment and stores unloaded. Disembarked at 0600. Per plantation jeep to Afa rest house. Arranged for a general meeting of the Boang Island Advancement Society for tomorrow.
36 natives including three Village Officials, charged and convicted in the Court for Native Affairs of threatening riotous behaviour.
At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 21st April: General meeting held at Afa of all members and workers of the B.I.A.S. to discuss the M.V. 'WEROS' and the operation of the Society. Unanimous decision to retain the ship. Mr. Tuohy addressed the meeting re copra production, the need for good records and all workers to receive pay regularly. Register compiled of coconut owners, workers and committee men. At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 22nd April: M.V. 'MAINTRO' anchored at Afa. Unable to load native copra unless freight pre-paid.
Employers and workers lined at Sunkin, Ambisumme and Bil. Attendance books compiled. Talk given on copra production, payment of wages, etc..
At Afa overnight.

Thursday 23rd April: To Fonli village by jeep. Employers and workers lined and addressed, Attendance book compiled. Heavy rain from 1030 onwards. M.V. 'THERESA MAY' returned from Lihir. Shifted anchorage from Sunkin to Afa because of rough weather. Mr. Tuohy embarked. Trawler departed for Kavieng 2215.
At Afa overnight.

Friday 24th April: Assembly of employers and workers at Afa, Sasa and Ambabe. Compilation of attendance books and address given to all concerned. Visited Bil and Ambisumme to inspect progress made in cleaning groves.
At Afa overnight.

Saturday 25th April: Visited coconut plantings and copra drier at Polo. ANZAC Ceremony held at 1100. Some village officials and people participated. At Afa overnight.

Sunday 26th April: Observed at Afa.

Monday 27th April: Work on roads and village improvements in progress in all villages under police supervision. Road work seems to have been neglected in many villages. Inspected all villages on Boang Island by bicycle.
At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 28th April: Society copra production proceeding under police supervision. Held short meeting with [illegible], the Society Clerk. Inspected work at Fonli per bicycle.
At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 29th April: Labour dispute settled at Afa Plantation. Police sent to supervise cleaning of coconut groves. Further work on piling attendance/wages books.
At Afa overnight.

Thursday 30th April: Police to supervise copra work. Further work on attendance/wages books. Visited coconut groves at Ambabe - very overgrown. One copra drier in need of repairs. Also visited Lihir area and Sunkin.
At Afa overnight.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Friday 1st May: Police to supervise cleaning of camp. Further work on attendance/wages books. Discussion of book work with HINGE, the native Clerk. At Afa overnight.

Saturday 2nd May: Meeting held of B.I.A.S. Committee and coconut owners. Matters discussed included:- Manner and rules of holding a meeting, Reports from all members on progress of copra work, Reconditioning of old stocks of copra, New system of roll books to be introduced next week. Some of the old copra inspected - not badly dried but needs sorting and redrying. At Afa overnight.

Sunday 3rd May: Observed at Afa.

Monday 4th May: Police supervised work on roads and village improvements. Work started on the reconditioning of old copra. Inspected work in all beach villages per bicycle. At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 5th May: New roll books introduced. Helped native Clerk FUNFAS at Sasa and Ambaba. Police sent to Fonli and Sunkin. Society jeep went to Fonli to collect copra. Initial work on Patrol Report. At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 6th May: Supervised copra re-conditiong and re-bagging at Sasa. Some copra shifted to store at Sunkin. One complaint of adultery settled by arbitration. At Afa overnight.

Thursday 7th May: Observed as Ascension Day by the local population. Little work done, except at Fonli and Ambaba. Coconut count commenced at Sunkin. Malaria Control teams arrived at Sunkin per M.V. 'THERESA MAY'. At Afa overnight.

Friday 8th May: To Sunkin by bicycle to visit the trawler. One Malaria Control team left at Boang Island and the other team taken to Malendok. Copra reconditioning still in progress. At Afa overnight.

Saturday 9th May: Meeting held of B.I.A.S. Committee and coconut owners at Afa. Matters discussed:- Shipping of copra (Government trawler may help) Reconditioning of old copra at Sunkin. Reports from members and general discussion. Checked roll books. At Afa overnight.

Sunday 10th May: Observed at Afa.

Monday 11th May: M.V. 'THERESA MAY' proceeded to Malendok and Anir. Policeman KEKAUK detailed to assist Malaria Control team left on Boang. Policeman IGAMA to supervise road and village work. Proceeded to Fonli, Sunkin and Ambisumne by bicycle to inspect copra in driers. Heavy rain in the afternoon. At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 12th May: Malaria Control team finished spraying all houses on Boang Island. Copra work in progress in most villages. Coconut count continued at Sunkin and Ambisumne. All copra shifted from Afa to Sunkin copra store. At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 13th May: Office work and correspondence (to A.D.O. Namatanai and D.O. Kavieng) . Police sent to supervise copra work at Ambaba and Fonli. Inspected copra driers at Sasa - satisfactory. At Afa overnight.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Thursday 14th May: Police sent to supervise copra work at Sunkin and Fonli. Native complaints heard at Ambaba. Inspection of copra driers at Sasa and Sunkin. All copra at Sunkin numbered and checked ready for shipment. At Afa overnight.

Friday 15th May: Inspection of copra driers. Police supervised various work. Some correspondence typed. At Afa overnight.

Saturday 16th May: M.V. 'KELAUA' arrived at Afa 0730. Goods unloaded for the Society including 900 copra bags, 4 drums benzine, oil, grease and spare parts. Would not load native copra.
To Sunkin to arrange for loading of Society copra on M.V. 'THERESA MAY' which arrived at 1245. 174 bags copra loaded for shipment to C.M.B. Kavieng.
Malaria Control team boarded trawler which departed Sunkin 2245. Returned to Afa for the night.

Sunday 17th May: Observed at Afa.

Monday 18th May: Village improvements and road maintenance in progress in all villages under police supervision. A number of marital disputes heard. Inspection per bicycle of all plateau villages and copra driers.
B.I.A.S. Committee meeting held. Matters discussed:-
Need for leadership in the Society's business,
The use and maintenance of the jeep,
Copra sacks - their storage and issue,
Increasing copra production.
At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 19th May: Copra work in progress under police supervision. Went by bicycle to Bil, Ambisumbe and Sunkin to inspect copra cutting. Coconut count continued at Bil.
To Fonli to see progress made in clearing coconut plantings. Returned to Afa for the night.

Wednesday 20th May: Policeman IGANA sent to Sunkin and KELAHE to Fonli to supervise copra work. Coconut count continued at Afa. Inspected copra driers at Sasa and Ambaba. After lunch, proceeded by bicycle to Sunkin, inspecting copra driers en route. Returned to Afa for the night.

Thursday 21st May: Coconut count continued at Afa, Sasa and Ambaba. Inspected copra driers at all beach villages. Investigated complaint that PAMAN of Fonli was using copra workers in his garden. Police supervising all copra work.

Friday 22nd May: Inspection of copra driers at Sasa and Ambaba. Police detailed for weekend duties. Prepared to embark per canoe for Malendok. Departed Afa 1100 for Put with Aid Post Orderly SIGI who was returned to his post. Arrived at Putnomu Plantation 1645. At Putnomu overnight.

Saturday 23rd May: At Putnomu. To Fangwel village by canoe. Dispute over proposed marriage settled by arbitration. All Luluais of the inlands assembled and addressed regarding their duties. Warning given of patrol within two weeks.
At Putnomu overnight.

Sunday 24th May: Observed at Putnomu.

Monday 25th May: Village and road work in progress on Boang Island under police supervision. Work started on the building of communal canoes.

Tuesday 26th May: Departed Putnomu 0045 by canoe for Boang Island, arriving at Afa 0445.
Inspection of copra work at Ambaba, Sasa, Afa.
Society jeep working on shifting of copra and firewood.
Inspection of copra driers at Bil and Sunkin.
At Afa overnight.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Wednesday 27th May: Cleaning of groves in progress under police guidance at Fonli and Sasa. Society jeep working at Sasa, Ambaba and Fonli. Coconut count continued at Afa and Sasa. Heavy rain squalls. Visited Ansake and Fonli villages. Copra driers inspected. Further heavy rain. At Afa overnight.

Thursday 28th May: Coconut count continued at Afa and Sasa. Inspection of all copra driers and copra cutting at Sunkin. At Afa overnight.

Friday 29th May: Bicycle maintenance. Inspection of all copra driers from Sunkin to Ambaba. Coconut count continued - - Sasa to Ambaba. M.V. 'NUSA' arrived at Sunkin. No copra shipped. At Afa overnight.

Saturday 30th May: Inspection of copra driers at Ambaba, Sasa, Bil, Ambisumme and Sunkin.
B.I.A.S. Committee meeting held. Subjects discussed:-
Management of the Society - functions of committee men.
Pay to be given to workers next week.
Work to be done on garage and new copra store at Afa.
Need for continual cleaning of coconut plantings.
Workers' Roll Books collected and inspected.
At Afa overnight.

Sunday 31st May: Observed at Afa. M.V. 'NUSA' departed for Anir, Feed Islands and Rabaul. M.V. 'TANGA' arrived from Rabaul.

Monday 1st June: Housing, village improvements and road work in progress in all villages under police supervision. Nails purchased for construction of new copra store at Afa. Workers' Roll Books checked and pay calculated. By bicycle to all plateau villages - plenty of activity on roads and housing. Inspection of copra driers in all villages. At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 2nd June: Copra day. Police detailed to supervise Society work. Copra bagged at Afa, Ambaba, Bil and Ambisumme. Sold 30 bags of copra to Mr. Farley to obtain money for wages. At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 3rd June: IGAFA to Fonli, KELAME to Sunkin etc. for copra work. Work continued on construction of new copra store. Started work on Society cash book. 50 bags copra shifted from Sasa to Afa Plantation, sorted, rebagged and weighed. At Afa overnight.

Thursday 4th June: Work continued on new copra store. Copra driers inspected at Sunkin, Sasa and Ambaba. 50 bags copra shifted from Sasa and Sunkin to Afa Plantation, inspected, sorted, rebagged and weighed. A total of 105½ bags sold to the plantation yielding a sum of £ 210/17/-. Wages checked ready for pay day tomorrow. At Afa overnight.

Friday 5th June: Pay day for the B.I.A.S. for work done during the month of May. Went by Society jeep to Ambisumme together with the Society clerks and one constable. Workers of Sunkin, Ambisumme and Bil paid. Short talk given re wages, production, use of money earned. Thence to Sasa where the workers of Afa, Sasa and Ambaba were paid and a short talk given as before. Thence to Fonli where the workers of Fonli were paid and a similar talk given. Returned to Afa where clerks and drivers received their pay. Society clerks given some instruction.
At Afa overnight.

PATROL DIARY (continued)

Saturday 6th June:	B.I.A.S. Committee meeting held. Matters discussed:- The selling of copra and payment of wages (2/6 per day) Each worker must produce more copra. Visit expected from the District Officer, Mr. Neilsen, and The A.D.O. Kamatemai, Mr. Tuohy, very soon. Better curing of copra - supervision necessary. General discussion and meeting closed. Roll Books collected and checked. At Afa overnight.
Sunday 7th June:	Observed at Afa.
Monday 8th June:	Road maintenance and village improvements in progress under police supervision. Inspection of all copra driers - with the exception of Ababa all O.K. M.V. 'THERESA MAY' arrived at Sunkin 1630. Discussion with the District Officer and the A.D.O. about the Society's affairs and present position. General meeting set down for tomorrow. Returned to Afa.
Tuesday 9th June:	Inspected copra in driers at Sasa and Ababa. Week's production estimated at 44 bags dried copra. By jeep to Sunkin to pick up Mr. Neilsen and Mr. Tuohy. Extra rations for patrol received. Meeting held of all members and workers of the Boang Island Advancement Society at Afa. Meeting addressed by both Mr. Neilsen and Mr. Tuohy re the future of the M.V. 'VENUS', working of the Society, payment of wages. The coconut owners decided that they would try to pay off all debts on the ship and then see if it would be better for them to hold it or sell it. Prepared stores for the patrol of Malendok, Lif and Tefa. By jeep to Sunkin and boarded the trawler. Constable KILAHE left in charge at Boang. Dined and slept on board.
Wednesday 10th June:	M.V. 'THERESA MAY' departed Sunkin 0530 for Put. Arrived Putnonu Plantation, village officials given notice of patrol plans, native complaints heard. At Putnonu overnight.
Thursday 11th June:	Per plantation tractor to Put village. Natives assembled and addressed re taxation and its purposes, the main provisions of the N.A.R.s and the need for increased economic activity. Census check carried out. Coconut count made. Inspected Put Aid Post. At Putnonu overnight.
Friday 12th June:	Per canoe to Lif Island. Inspected stand of coconuts which are not bearing - to be referred to the D.A.O. Natives of Kitkita, Belamfal and Tefa assembled at Kitkita. Usual address given including warning of tax collection later in the year. Coconut count carried out at Kitkita. Village ingood order. Census check carried out. Returned by canoe to Putnonu for the night.
Saturday 13th June:	By canoe to Belamfal. Village inspection and coconut count carried out. Thence to Tefa by canoe where village inspection and coconut count were carried out. Returned by canoe to Putnonu. At Putnonu overnight.
Sunday 14th June:	Observed at Putnonu.
Monday 15th June:	Walked to Pangwel village where the people of Pangwel and Ginaudu assembled. Short talk given on the usual topics. Census check carried out for both villages. Coconut count at Pangwel. Returned to Putnonu after village inspections completed. Housing rather poor. At Putnonu overnight.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Tuesday 16th June: By canoe to Balawaransau (1hr. 30 mins). Heavy rain on arrival. People of both Gargaris and Balawaransau assembled. Talk given on housing and gardens, need for more economic activity, Main provisions of the N.A.R.S. Warning given of tax collection later on. Census check carried out. Village inspection for Balawaransau - in fair order. Coconut count. Returned to Putnonu.

Wednesday 17th June: By canoe to Gargaris for village inspection and coconut count. New rest house just built. Returned to Putnonu. Work on Patrol Report. At Putnonu overnight. Constable IGAMA sent back to Boang to notify of arrival soon of M.V. 'MATARANI'.

Thursday 18th June: Investigation into unauthorised occupation by natives of Administration owned land Portion 403 - Put Extended. Natives of Pangwel unaware of purchase or boundary of this land. Various native enquiries and complaints heard. At Putnonu overnight.

Friday 19th June: At Putnonu awaiting arrival of M.V. 'MATARANI'. Work on Patrol Report. At Putnonu overnight.

Saturday 20th June: M.V. 'MATARANI' arrived at Putnonu to discharge and load. Departed this vessel for Boang Island, arriving 1630. Arranged for President SUMSUMA, Vice-President BECKAN, and Clerk KINGE to go to Rabaul on the 'MATARANI', in order to sign cheques etc.. At Afa overnight.

Sunday 21st June: Observed at Afa. Report from Constable KELAHE seems to indicate that Mr. Farley has been interfering with the working of the Society. At Afa overnight.

Monday 22nd June: Saw Mr. Farley re native complaints about him taking the jeep for two days last week - he denied the charges. Housing and road maintenance in progress in all villages under police supervision. Made general tour of the island per bicycle. Warned Taunsip of village inspection next Monday. Saw copra in store at Sunkin. 102 b[illegible]dy for shipment. At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 23rd June: To Bil, Ambisumne and Sunkin for workers' roll call. Work on Society books. Coconut count continued at Ambabe. Copra cutting inspected - there seems to be a seasonal shortage of nuts which will reduce production. 14 bags copra sold to Afa Plantation at £2/5/- per bag for wages. At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 24th June: Police sent to supervise work in various villages. Per bicycle to Bil, Ambisumne and Sunkin for workers' roll call. Inspected copra driers and work on new store. M.V. 'ARAWE' arrived at Sunkin with the Regional Medical Officer, Dr. Seavo and his wife who inspected the Mission Hospital and one village on a short visit. M.V. 'ARAWE' departed for Lihir. At Afa overnight.

Thursday 25th June: Workers' roll call at Ambisumne and Sunkin, also inspection of copra driers. All satisfactory. Coconut count continued at Afa, Ansawe and Forli. New copra store at Afa completed today - a very good job in native materials. At Afa overnight.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Friday 26th June: Society jeep under repair, Mr. Farley supervising. Bent valve stem and loose rear drive.
Inspection of all Society copra driers - generally satisfactory. Coconut count continued at Afa.
Work on Society books. At Afa overnight.

Saturday 27th June: Workers' roll call at Afa and inspection of copra driers. All workers' Roll Books collected, inspected and pay calculated. Heard on small Ships Sched. that M.V. 'KELAUA' due Putmonu 1100 today and later at Boang.
Meeting held of B.I.A.S. Committee. Topics discussed:- Completion of new store, Ban on private copra selling, Arrangements for Labour to load copra on M.V. 'KELAUA'. Seasonal shortage of dry nuts.
M.V. 'KELAUA' arrived at Sunkin 1630. SUMSUMA, BADKAN and MINGE returned from Rabaul with a load of rations for Society workers. Letter received from Mr. Tuohy regarding transactions in Rabaul. At Afa overnight.

Sunday 28th June: Loaded 102 bags copra aboard M.V. 'KELAUA' at Sunkin.
Distroff Rabaul advised by radio.
Meeting of B.I.A.S. coconut owners decided unanimously to sell M.V. 'VENUS' at the earliest opportunity. Letter sent to the District Officer Rabaul to this effect.
Heavy rain. Worked on letters to Rabaul, Kavieng and Namatanai. M.V. 'KELAUA' departed for Rabaul via ports.
At Afa overnight.

Monday 29th June: Road and village improvements - IGARA supervising.
Proceeded per plantation jeep to Taunsip village with Constable KELAHE. Village lined and addressed, census check carried out, tax talk given. Minor disputes heard.
Inspection showed great improvement in housing.
Returned to Afa, worked on B.I.A.S. books and pay sheets for the month of June. At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 30th June: Police sent to supervise copra work and inspect copra driers. Society jeep still under repair at Sasa.
30 bags of copra collected and taken to Afa Plantation.
At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 1st July: Per plantation jeep to Tiriwan. Village inspection showed good housing. People lined and addressed on the usual topics. Tax talk given. Consus check carried out. Coconut count made. Returned to Afa. Society jeep now running but trailer bearings completely ruined from lack of oil. Wheels and axle of old trailer to be used as replacement. At Afa overnight.

Thursday 2nd July: Inspection of work on trailer - slow progress.
30 bags copra sorted, re-bagged and weighed. Sold to Afa Plantation for £57/15/-. Inspection of copra driers at Sasa and Ababa. Further work on Pay sheets.
At Afa overnight.

Friday 3rd July: Per plantation jeep to Ambisunne with Society clerks and Constable KELAHE. All workers of Sunkin, Ambisunne and Bil paid for the month of June in money and rations. (1/3 per day plus rice, meat & tobacco) Coconut owners also received rations. Short talk given.
Large number of natives suffering from influenza this week. Returned to Afa. Work on Patrol Report.
At Afa overnight.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Saturday 4th July: Heavy rain. Meeting of B.I.A.S. Committee and coconut owners held in new copra store.
Topics discussed:-
Payment of workers for June - Part money, part rations.
The Society jeep and trailer.
Shifting of copra bags to new store and stock-taking.
Mr. Farley and his activities - all in favour of him leaving the island.
All new copra bags counted and re-stacked. Further work on Society cash book and roll books.
At Afa overnight.

Sunday 5th July: Observed at Afa.

Monday 6th July: Road maintenance and village improvements in progress in all villages. Per Society jeep to Luanke. Copra at Ponli inspected en route - ready for sacking. Luanke village lined and inspected. Usual address given and census check carried out. New houses being built. Returned to Afa - inspected copra driers at allbeach villages. At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 7th July: Singsing held by Lilif, Luwai of Tiriwan. General holiday with the majority of natives attending including a large number from the outer islands. A most interesting day.

Wednesday 8th July: Inspection of all copra driers in beach villages per Society jeep. Copra collected and bagged, taken to Amfa Plantation ready for sorting and rebagging tomorrow. Some complaints heard re pig damage to gardens etc. Work on Society books.
At Afa overnight.

Thursday 9th July: 33 bags copra sorted, rebagged, weighed and sold to Amfa Plantation for £74/1/-. Society jeep working on the collection of firewood. Work on pay sheets and Society books needed for tomorrow. At Afa overnight.

Friday 10th July: To Ponli per Society jeep. Workers lined, addressed and paid in money and rations for work done in the month of June. Arranged purchase of native artefacts. Returned by jeep to Sasa: workers of Afa, Sasa, and Ambaba lined, addressed and paid in money and rations for the month of June. Advised of village census next Tuesday and Wednesday. Returned unused rations to Amfa store and paid the clerks and drivers. Inspected copra drier at Bil. Work on Society books.
At Afa overnight.

Saturday 11th July: Meeting of B.I.A.S. committee and coconut owners held at Amfa. Topics discussed:-
Arrangements for pay in future - money to be sent from Rabaul.
The workers must share in the distribution of Money when the sale of the 'VENUS' is finalised.
Repairs to be carried out to copra driers.
Further talk about Mr. Farley and his activities.
Roll Books collected and checked. At Afa overnight.

Sunday 12th July: Observed at Afa.

Monday 13th July: Per Society jeep to Forli village with Constable IGAMA. People lined and give the usual address, purposes of tax explained. Census check carried out. Coconut count partly made. Returned to Afa. Investigation into case of theft - to be referred to Namatanai for decision - offender pleaded guilty. At Afa overnight.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Tuesday 14th July: Per Society jeep to Ambaba. Village inspection. People lined and given usual address, purposes of tax explained. Census check carried out. Thence to Sasa by jeep. Village lined and addressed as before. Census check carried out. Some complaints heard. Returned to Afa. Work on Society books. At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 15th July: Afa village people lined and addressed similarly to other villages. Census check carried out. Plenty of healthy young children. A few minor complaints settled. Heavy rain the rest of the day. Work on Patrol Report. At Afa overnight.

Thursday 16th July: Per bicycle to Taunsip. Anthropological investigation. Method of construction of a 'mon' or planked canoe. Coconut count. Returned to Afa - work on Society books and Patrol Report. By bicycle to Sunain to see progress on communal canoe. At Afa overnight.

Friday 17th July: Settled marital dispute at Afa. Witnessed repayment of stolen money. Work on Society books and Patrol Report. At Afa overnight.

Saturday 18th July: Departed 0830 by canoe for Putnonu Plantation, arriving at 1230. At Putnonu overnight.

Sunday 19th July: Observed at Putnonu.

Monday 20th July: Road and village work in progress in all villages on Boang Island under police supervision. Awaiting transport at Putnonu for journey back to Boang.

Tuesday 21st July: Departed Putnonu 0030 per canoe on moonlit voyage to Boang, arriving at 0430. Rest.
Per Society jeep to Taubie where the people of Taubie and Anstave were assembled and addressed re tax and its purposes, better housing and gardens and the main provisions of the N.A.R.s. Census checks carried out. Returned to Afa. Work on Patrol Report. Society copra drier belonging to Doksaris & Co. caught fire and burnt down. 11 bags green copra destroyed.
At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 22nd July: Inspection of all Society copra driers. Police sent to supervise work. Check made on patrol stores.
At Afa overnight.

Thursday 23rd July: To Taunsip per plantation jeep to see the final stages of construction of two 'mons' - caulking in progress.
Inspection of copra driers - all satisfactory.
Radio message from Distroff Rabaul for Society committee to proceed to Rabaul per M.V. 'MAIMIRO'.
(M.V. 'MAIMIRO' did not call at Boang Island this trip)
At Afa overnight.

Friday 24th July: General Meeting held of [illegible]man's company at Taubie. (Wasman absent in Rabaul). [illegible]stigation showed a set up of 18 coconut owners [illegible] workers. No payment has been made to worker[illegible] least four years.
Advice given to all on the elementary principles of business - advised to sell the M.V. 'TANGA' if it could not make any money for them. Employers' and workers' Register compiled. Inspection of Society copra driers at Afa, Sasa and Ambaba. At Afa overnight.

Saturday 25th July: Meeting held of B.I.A.S. coconut owners at Anfa.
Matters discussed included:-
Replacement of Burnt-out copra drier at Warantoi.
Issue of rations to workers next week.
A ban on the selling of green copra to Mr. Farley.
All present signed a petition to the Director asking for the removal of Mr. Farley from Boang Island.
At Afa overnight.

PATROL DIARY: (continued)

Sunday 26th July: Observed at Afa.

Monday 27th July: Copra being sorted and bagged at Afa and Sunkin. Per Society jeep to Ambisumme where the people of Sunkin, Ambisumme and Bil assembled. Usual address given and advice given of tax collection later in the year. Census check carried out for the three villages. Minor disputes heard. At Afa overnight.

Tuesday 28th July: More copra being sorted at Afa. 55 bags ready for shipping. Per Society jeep to Sasa where the Society workers of Afa, Sasa and Ambaka assembled. Short talk given and all paid in rations for work done during the past four weeks. (No money available) Petition re Mr. Farley read and explained. All workers present were eager to sign the document. At Afa overnight.

Wednesday 29th July: Per Society jeep to Ponli where workers assembled to receive their pay in rations (rice, meat & tobacco). The petition re Mr. Farley read and explained. All present were willing to sign the document. Returned to Afa. Some copra shifted to Sunkin ready for shipment. Work on correspondence and Patrol Report. At Afa overnight.

Thursday 30th July: Mail sent to Namatanai Per M.V. 'ROBERT', Mission workboat. Coconut count continued at Ponli, Angave and Taubie. Radio message received re probable arrival of trawler to relieve patrol. At Afa overnight.

Friday 31st July: Constable KILAHE found to be involved in adultery with local married woman. Compensation awarded to husband. (See report on police in Appendix). Per Society jeep to Ambisumme where the workers of Sunkin, Ambisumme and Bil assembled to receive pay in rations for work done during the past four weeks. Petition re Mr. Farley read, explained and signed by all those willing. Evidently considerable feeling against Mr. Farley. Returned to Afa. Work on Patrol Report and Society books. At Afa overnight.

Saturday 1st August: Work on Society books and Patrol Report. Meeting held of B.I.A.S. coconut owners. A short general discussion only. All advised of the conclusion of the patrol. Packing commenced. At Afa overnight.

Sunday 2nd August: Observed at Afa. Purchase of native artefacts finalised. Anthropological material collected. At Afa overnight. M.V. 'THERESA MAY' arrived at Sunkin with Mr. F Warner, Malaria Control Officer, and Mr. D. Carey, District Agricultural Officer.

Monday 3rd August: All Patrol stores checked and packed ready for departure by trawler. Natives making preparations for farewell Singsing in the afternoon. Farewell singsing held at Afa. Six dances performed by men and women of different villages. 18 pigs killed and cooked for the feast. Presentation made to the patrol. Boarded M.V. 'THERESA MAY' at 2200 for the night.

Tuesday 4th August: M.V. 'THERESA MAY' departed Sunkin 0530 bound Namatanai. Arrived Namatanai 1300. Disembarked. Surplus rations returned to Store. End of Patrol.

No. of days claimed for camping allowance - 104 days.

::::::::::::::::::::::::::

PATROL REPORT NO. NA 6 OF 1959/60.

A. ANIR CENSUS DIVISION.

Remarks: This section of the patrol has already been covered by a Memorandum of Patrol forwarded by the Assistant District Officer, Namatanai. The Population Register Sheets for the census revision were also sent in with that Memorandum.

It will be noted from the title page that this area has not been patrolled as regularly as it deserves; over two years had elapsed since the last Native Affairs patrol and twenty-one months since the last Medical patrol.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Considering the long time that had elapsed since the last patrol, the native situation could be called very satisfactory. No major breaches of the law were brought before the patrol and the village officials seemed to be doing their job satisfactorily. The Paramount Luluai, LUKAS, is still very active in the leadership and support of the work of the Administration. The only disappointing observation is the slight decrease in population since the last visit.

There was evidence of considerable economic activity although this was more noticeable on the smaller island of Ambuse than on Ambitle where the villages are more scattered and the people seem to be less energetic. The Anir natives still have no Society or facilities for the direct marketing of their copra to Rabaul and must rely on sales to the local plantations.

I consider that it would be worthwhile to establish some kind of Society or direct marketing scheme for this area. However, unless the staff position improves so as to permit an officer to be stationed at Anir for a considerable time to guide, encourage and organise the people, then such a scheme would not be practicable. These isolated island groups such as Anir and Tanga present a problem to the Administration in this regard which we must face up to if the economic and social advancement of the people is our aim.

Generous presentations of fruit and vegetables were made and the patrol was warmly welcomed in all villages. It was regrettable that a patrol which included tax collection had to be completed in such a short time; three weeks could have been profitably spent on a slower and more thorough patrol. The limiting factor was the time for which the Government trawler was available.

Tax Collection:

During this patrol tax was collected for the two years 1958 & 1959 and as this was the first opportunity, the Tax/Census Register was compiled.

A total of £ 702 in native tax was collected for the two years. The principle of taxation was explained to the people and evidently well received. All had their tax ready and there were no incidents. A goodly number of exemptions were granted to village officials, elderly and incapacitated men and those with large families.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING:

Villages for the most part were neatly laid out and clean although the standard of housing varied considerably. There were far too many rather shabby houses with earth floors instead of raised dwellings.

Village officials were requested to pay more attention to the replacement of houses and village improvements generally.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK:

The people of Anir are fortunate in that they have plenty of land which is volcanic in origin and very fertile. For figures on land availability and alienation see Appendix "H". This shows that these natives have available to them approximately 23 acres per head.

Subsistence crops grown include mani, yams, sweet potatoes, and tapioca in that order of importance. Fruits grown include bananas, paw-paws and pineapples. Gardens appeared to be adequate and there were no complaints of shortage of food.

The main cash crop is copra which is sold to the local plant--ations at an average price of £ 2/5/- per bag. In view of the very good copra returns received through the Copra Marketing Board so far this year I consider this price rather poor; surely the local buyers could raise the price to £ 3/-/- at least without any hardship to themselves. The majority of coconut groves sighted were clean and well kept. Unfortunately, the hurried nature of the patrol did not permit a coconut count to be carried out.

Native livestock includes large numbers of domestic fowls, adequate numbers of pigs and a herd of goats kept by LUKAS, the Paramount Luluai.

MEDICAL & HEALTH:

There is an Administration Aid Post at Balankolen where good work is being done by the Native Medical Orderly, [illegible]. He also maintains a subsidiary Aid Post at Kungot on Babase Is. . He receives regular help from the Medical Tultuls in the area. Medical supplies are shipped from P.M.D. Rabaul: Mr. G. Carson of Balenkolen Plantation states that these supplies are often inadequate and assists the natives from his own stock of medical supplies.

The general health picture on Anir is not very bright. There is a high incidence of tuberculosis and chest complaints. Quite a number of natives have been crippled in the past by bad tropical ulcers although adequate treatment is now available.

The birth rate is very low and the infant mortality rate would appear to be somewhat higher than in other parts of the New Ireland District. Out of a total of 190 women of child-bearing age only 24 pregnancies were noted. As shown under the Census heading, there has been a decrease of 10 in the total population over the past two years.

It was originally intended that a Medical Assistant should accompany this patrol but due to staff changes within the District this proved to be impossible. Since this patrol the Malaria Control team has carried out the first Dieldrin spraying in the Anti-Malaria Campaign.

MISSIONS & EDUCATION:

The only mission operating in the area is the Roman Catholic Mission of the Sacred Heart with its headquarters at Belat, not far from Balenkolen Plantation. The Rev. Fr. Richter, M.S.C., was the missionary in charge at the time of the patrol but has since gone to Vunapope.

The only schools in this area are operated by the Mission, the main school at Belat and a smaller school at Kungot on Babase Is.. These schools go up to Standard 3 and a number of students then proceed to Vuvu or Vunapope. For Education statistics see Appendix "B".

ROADS & BRIDGES:

There is a very good road system on Babase Is. and some good stretches of road on Aaditle Is. . However, this latter has some very rough stony sections which make the construction of a vehicular road right around the island impossible. All roads and bridges were in good condition.

The patrol was indebted to Mr. Graeme Carson of Helenholen Plantation for the use of the plantation vehicle for the carrying of patrol stores and also the use of the workboat to visit the more remote villages.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

For a complete return of village officials, see Appendix "E". Recommendations for replacements have been covered by separate memoranda.

Generally, all officials were found to be carrying out their duties satisfactorily under the leadership of LUKAS, the Paramount Luluai. This man remains the dominant personality of the Anir Group. He still keeps his Register of births, deaths, and marriages and also his diary of events, both of which are a great help especially when there is a long period between patrols.

I feel that it is largely due to LUKAS'S influence that the taxation issue went down so well.

CENSUS RECONCILIATION:

Previous Total (1956)			827
Natural Decrease	Births	64	
	Deaths	68	
			— 4
Decrease by Migration	Migtns. IN	22	
	Migtns. OUT	28	
			— 6
New Total (1959)			817

A decrease of 1.2% over two years.

:::::::::::::::::::

B. TANGA CENSUS DIVISION:

Introduction:

The people of Tanga live on the four main islands of the group, namely, Boang, Malendok, Lif and Tefa. Of these islands Boang is the most densely populated (77% of the Tanga population lives there) and is thus the centre for both economic and Mission activity. It is a crescent-shaped island some 6 miles long, 3 miles across at its widest point and with an area of 10.4 square miles. Its main feature is the extensive plateau which rises some 200 feet from the beach plain and runs the whole length of the island. This plateau has fertile if not very deep soil and is well suited to agricultural development.

Malendok is larger than Boang but very rugged in structure with not as much land suitable for gardens and coconut plantings. The popul--ation is sparse (only 14 % of the Tanga total) and scattered and there are only rough tracks between villages.

Lif and Tefa Islands share the remaining 9% of the population. They are small islands but rather hilly. The Tefa people have their village on the small island of Mekin but their gardens and most of their coconuts are on Tefa. There are frequent visits by canoe between the various islands.

NATIVE SITUATION:

For purposes of clarity this section of the report will be divided into two parts, A. General & B. Economic Ventures and Activity.

A. G e n e r a l:

The Tanga people are generally law abiding and cooperative although there are the common troubles over women, pigs damaging gardens and the ownership of coconuts. Fortunately, the patrol arrived at Boang just in time to prevent an organised fight between the natives of Taunsip and a party which had come across per M.V. 'TANGA' from Lif Island. The source of the trouble was an argument over allegations of sorcery between the two groups. Thirty-six natives were charged and convicted before the Court for Native Affairs of threatening riotous behaviour. The only other major breach of the law during the course of the patrol was a case of theft. The offender, who pleaded guilty of stealing the sum of £ 45 from another native , was taken back to Kavieng for the court hearing.

When the patrol arrived at Boang Island the native situation was far from satisfactory. Villages and housing were in poor condition, roads were overgrown and there was little economic activity going on. This state of affairs (which was of course rectified during the stay of the Patrol) stemmed from the general disillusionment amongst the native people over the apparent failure of the island's two main economic enter--prises, namely, The Boang Island Advancement Society (Sumsuma & Co.) and its rival, Wasman & Associates.

Both of these are copra-producing organisations which over the past five years have put most of their money into the purchase and maintenance of small motor vessels, the M.V. 'VENUS' and the M.V. 'TANGA' respectively. The unfortunate part of the story is that the majority of the coconut trees on Boang are owned by a limited number of 'big men' who employ the rest of the men and women to work for them. Over the past four to five years these people have received little or no reward for their work and this is the main cause of the present apathy.

My thesis, which I will discuss more fully later on, is that the Boang Islanders have been victims of a kind of cultism i.e. an unrealistic

NATIVE SITUATION. (continued):

and hopeless approach to their economic advancement. They have been producing copra and making money it is true, but nearly all of this money has been put into items like small ships which could only prove to be a liability to them at the present stage. Their general belief, as far as I could discover, was that if they only had a ship that could go to Rabaul they would really be in big business and that plenty of cargo would come their way in the end.

Because of the isolation of these islands and the lack of staff, the Administration has been unable to give these people the help and guidance they deserve. If the situation could have been firmly tackled five years ago instead of leaving these natives to the mercy of their own leaders and private traders then we would not have the spate of troubles and problems which confront us today.

From what I have said it will be apparent that there was little money circulating in the Boang economy on my arrival and although the workers have received some pay since then it would be advisable for any subsequent patrolling officer who is collecting tax to make sure whether or not a man owns coconuts and if not, whether or not he has been in receipt of payment for his copra work. I discovered that many men were able to pay their tax last year only by going into debt to the local traders which is most undesirable. The economy had reached the stage where in some families, husband and wife were attending church on alternate Sundays because they had only one 'Sunday-best' laplap between them.

On the other islands of Malendok, Lif and Tefa the situation is rather better as most of these people have not been drawn into ship buying schemes. The villages of Gargaris and Balawaranaau did contribute copra towards the M.V. 'VENUS' before but since it went on the reef have been selling their copra locally to Putnomu Plantation.

The local copra price is only £ 2/5/- per bag and as I remarked in the report on Anir this seems rather poor when one considers that the average price for smoke grade copra so far this year (including back-pay) has been £ 70 per ton or more. The natives have been getting less than half of this.

The natives on these other islands are still incensed about the deal that was put over them by the notorious Mr. Len Clift. During the year 1956 and I think also in part of 1957 this man persuaded and beguiled the natives in to entrusting the shipment of their copra to him. I heard complaints on this patrol amounting to 140 bags of copra and 4 bags of shell that Mr. Clift shipped for them and for which they received not a shilling. I suspect that the real total comes to over 200 bags of copra. According to the natives, this confidence man told them that he would obtain for them the good Rabaul price and give them the money later. Another native told me that Mr. Clift threatened him with court action if he did not bring his copra along.

All villages on Tanga were visited on a routine patrol which included a general address on such things as taxation, increased economic activity and the main provisions of the Native Administration Regulations. Houses and gardens were inspected, minor complaints heard and settled and a brief census check carried out. In general, the extended patrol had quite a beneficial effect on native affairs in all respects and I was pleased with the response of the people to my advice and directions.

It has been mentioned in reports previously that the establishment of a patrol post on Boang Island would provide a convenient and strategic centre for the administration of these outer island groups of Lihir, Tanga and Anir. If we are really interested in the advancement of these people then the 'annual visit' type of administration will have to be replaced by something more like permanent guidance so that the introduction of Local Government will one day be possible.

NATIVE SITUATION (continued):

B. ECONOMIC VENTURES & ACTIVITY:

Boang Island is the centre of nearly all economic activity in the group and this section will be devoted almost entirely to affairs there. With the exception of the small quantities of vegetables that are sold to the local plantation, copra is the only cash crop. The island is planted extensively with coconuts but this does not mean that every man on Boang has a coconut grove and thus a ready source of income. In fact the reverse is the case and it would be true to say that the majority of them do not own any coconut trees - they are all in the hands of the 'big men' who would number not more than sixty. Some of the younger men have shown initiative and started their own plantations but these are not yet in bearing. Another limiting factor is the availability of land. (See Appendix "H"). If more and more land is taken up by coconuts then the Boang people will soon be short of garden land.

Three separate economic groups are operating on Boang Island, viz.

1. The Boang Island Advancement Society (Sunsuna & Associates). This includes the villages of Sunkin, Ambisumno, Bil, Afa, Sasa, Ambibo and part of Fonli. It is the largest group.

2. Wasman & Associates. A smaller group but keen rivals of the above company. It includes the villages of Taubis and Ansave as well as parts of Bil, Tiriwan, Taunsip and Fonli.

3. A group of natives around Taunsip and Tiriwan who sell all their copra to Afa Plantation. (Present price £ 2/5/- per bag.).

As can be seen from the Patrol Instructions my main concern was with the Boang Island Advancement Society which was deeply involved over the damage and the subsequent cost of repairs to their ship, the M.V. 'VENUS'. Very full files on the ill-fortunes of this vessel are held both at Headquarters and at District Office so I do not intend to tell the whole sad story again here - only the details that are relevant.

Nature and Constitution:

Before September 1957 the people who are now in the Society were working with a private trader, Mr. D.P. Farley. This man first landed on Boang Island in September 1953 and in my opinion the Boang people would be far better off today if he had never met them or meddled in their affairs. At first, it seems, the natives were enthusiastic about having a European to help them organise their copra business which is what Mr. Farley did and took a ton of copra per month from them for the honour of doing so. He arranged for them the purchase of a jeep and trailer, then later on the purchase of the M.V. 'VENUS' for an amount of £6,500. This ship arrived at Boang in November 1955: it was a joint purchase by the natives (who contributed some 1200 bags of copra), Mr. Farley and a friend of his, Mr. J.P. Holloway. However, until December 1957, the ship remained registered in Mr. Farley's name; on that date a Bill of Transfer was signed by Mr. Farley transferring all rights in the vessel to the Boang natives. Even up until now Mr. Farley has been associated with the affairs of the Boang Island Advancement Society, was master of the 'VENUS' up until the time it was wrecked at Sunkin in May 1958, and since then has been arranging the shipment of their copra for them.

The Administration has had serious doubts about the activities of Mr. Farley but up until now has not been able to find serious evidence against him. On this patrol I was determined to find out native feeling about this man and I will discuss my enquiries and findings later under a separate heading.

The Boang Island Advancement Society was not officially formed until 27th September 1957 when Mr. M. James, a Solicitor in Rabaul, drew up a Memorandum of Association of the Society. (A copy of the Articles of Association of this Society will be found in Appendix "A".) Before this date these people had no legal statement of their position at all.

NATIVE EDUCATION (continued):

Even since this Society was formed there has been little or no adherence to the Articles. I found that the Boang leaders had no knowledge of the contents of this document and it was hard work trying to explain it to them. As far as I could make out, an Annual General Meeting has never been held, the Executive committee has not been elected and consists merely of the most influential coconut owners, very few and scanty local records of business have been kept and so on. The idea of these people giving and receiving notices in writing about business matters I find quite humorous.

I do not doubt Mr. James' genuine interest in native enterprise but I do doubt whether he had much idea of the native situation on Boang Island. His supervision of their business affairs must also have been restricted by his illness and business troubles.

On Tuesday 21st April, 1959, a General Meeting was held of the Society at Afa where Mr. Tuoky addressed the people. Their financial position, (a debt of over £ 3,000) was explained to them and they were asked if they wanted to retain the 'VENUS'. After some deliberation the leaders said that they wanted to keep the ship. The people were then told that they would have to work hard, that proper records would be kept and that they would be paid for their work.

Investigation showed that the Society consists of thirty-six coconut owners and some two hundred-and-eighty other men and women (owning few or no coconuts) who work for these 'big men' on two or three days each week. The villages involved are Sudsin, Ambisumne, Bil, Afa, Sasa, Ambabe and part of Fonli. The Executive Committee is as follows:-

SUMSUMA	of Ambabe (President)	BEOKAN	of Sasa (Vice-President)
DOKASAPIS	of Sudsin	PANIAN	of Fonli
METMET	of Sasa	NAMBIN	of Ambisumne
ENANI	of Ambabe	NEKIAU	of Balawaransau.

Clerks:- RINGE of Sasa
FUMPAS of Sasa
TALKIS of Fonli.

These committee men (with the exception of the clerks) and the rest of the coconut owners are men of little or no education as they are mostly of the older generation. I subsequently held a weekly meeting for them to discuss their business and air their problems.

The President, SUMSUMA, is a man of considerable influence on Boang; he can sway a whole crowd over to his way of thinking. He is a rather crafty old native and I suspect that Mr. Farley and he formed an 'unholy alliance' in the past whereby they agreed to share things between themselves and cover up each other's misdeeds. However, the friendship between them seems to have died and SUMSUMA cooperated quite well with the patrol and gave me no cause for complaint.

The following books were installed to be kept by the Society clerks:-

1. A Register in which are listed the Committee members, the coconut owners and the workers (both men and women). Also in the Register is kept a weekly record of copra production from each of the twelve copra driers.

2. Workers' Roll Books. Nine books were compiled and the three clerks were instructed to mark workers present or absent as the case may be on each copra working day. Wages paid are also recorded in this at the end of each month. This system worked quite well while I was there and the books were checked each week.

3. Local Cash Book. In this book I put records of receipts and payments such as local sales of copra, payment of wages, purchase of various items, etc.. For a summarised statement of local receipts and payments for the three months see Appendix "D".

NATIVE SITUATION (continued):

4. Stock & Stores book. This is used to keep a check on the use of copra sacks, the receipt of motor parts, oil, grease and benzine.

5. Bill of Lading Book. This is a triplicate Memo carbon book in which are written the Bills of Lading for copra shipped to Rabaul. The chief Clerk, KUNGA, was instructed in the correct method of making out a Bill of lading and a number were left ready for him. He was also instructed in how to send a radio message to advise the District Officer Rabaul of each shipment. An adequate supply of radio forms was left with him.

The Society has the following buildings and equipment:-

1. Twelve copra driers which with only one exception are native material buildings. They are all of the simple smoke-drying type - no hot air copra is produced. Towards the end of the patrol one of these driers caught fire and burnt down with the loss of twelve bags of green copra.

2. Two copra stores, both native materials buildings, one at Sunkin anchorage and one at Amfa anchorage. This latter is a new building which was erected during the course of the patrol.

3. A jeep and trailer. I believe that the natives contributed some £ 550 towards the purchase of the first jeep and trailer in August 1953. After several years service this vehicle was taken back to Rabaul and traded in on another jeep in much better condition and another £ 300 was paid. This vehicle is still in fair mechanical condition and the natives have recently spent another £50 on spare parts. Mr. Farley registered the original jeep in his own name although he had little money in it. He told me that he has an interest of £35 in the present vehicle on which he does most of the maintenance, helped by the two native drivers.

Some sort of motor transport is essential for this enterprise because the coconut plantings are so scattered and the different seasonal anchorages several miles apart.

4. The ill-fated vessel, M.V. 'VENUS', which has been mentioned before. Purchased in 1955 for £ 6,500, an extravagant price for a second-hand, 45 foot built-up workboat, this vessel has brought nothing but trouble and debt to these people. There was little or no supervision by the Administration of the running of the boat and from what the natives tell me, Mr. Farley ran it more to his own advantage than theirs. When he chartered the 'VENUS' all the charter fees went to him and none to the natives. When he took their copra from Boang to Rabaul he would take a certain number of bags for himself as 'freight' and if any native wanted a trip to Rabaul he would charge him £ 4 for the return voyage. He may have been entitled to some reward for skippering the vessel but surely the advantage of having a ship to carry his own goods to and from Rabaul was enough.

Furthermore, the M.V.'VENUS' was blighted with engine troubles almost from the beginning. Many times it had engine breakdowns at sea and had to be towed back to Rabaul for repairs - an expensive business. Mr. Bond of Putnona Plantation told me that it did not make a complete run between Rabaul and Boang and return without running into some kind of trouble. Between September 1957 and March 1958 there was a debt incurred for engine repairs carried out by New Guinea Company to the extent of £ 1637. As previously mentioned the Bill of Transfer was signed by Mr. Farley on the 3rd December 1957 and I quote from that document,

" I, DENIS PAYNE FARLEY, of Rabaul in the Territory of New Guinea in consideration of the sum of £ 5,400 paid to me by the natives of Sasa Village and other natives of Boang Island, do hereby transfer the whole of my right, title and interest in the ship or motor vessel above particularly described including the equipment and appurtenances thereon to the DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS as TRUSTEE for the above-mentioned natives and I do hereby covenant and declare that I have full power to transfer in manner aforesaid the premises hereinbefore expressed to be transferred and that the same are free from all or any encumbrances. "

NATIVE SITUATION (continued):

From the clauses underlined I would like to draw two observations:

1. Although all the equipment and appurtenances are supposed to stay with the ship, Mr. Farley now has in his house both the wireless transmitter/receiver and the small kerosene refrigerator that were aboard the 'VENUS'. He claims that these items were his own private purchase.

2. Although supposedly free from all or any encumbrances, a goodly portion of the £1677 for engine repairs must have been incurred before December 1957 and I maintain that Mr. Farley deliburately signed his name to a false statement in this regard. Unfortunately, according to maritime law, the debt goes with the ship so there is little we can do about this sum of money. On the 10th March 1959 £ 537 of this amount was still outstanding, although another cheque has been paid since then.

At the commencement of the patrol the total present and future commitments to make the boat seaworthy came to some £ 3,700 - about £ 700 more than its resale value. (Kavieng Ltr 24/44 - 733, 16/5/59). From a study of the memorandums concerned with the cost of repairs it would appear that the final cost will greatly exceed the original estimates. For instance, to take the two most important items, repairs to the hull and repairs to the engine, the first estimates were:

U.B.C. Repairs to hull.... £ 1171.5.0) as at
G.& M. Repairs to engine ... £ 257.0.0 plus materials) 27/6/58.

Early this year the amounts were as follows:-

Repairs to hull .....£ 1200.0.0)
Repairs and fitting) as at
of engine .....£ 500.0.0) 12/2/59.

Not long afterwards, (Rabaul 14-4-1 of 13/3/59) the charges had increased to the following:-

Repairs to Hull ..... £ 1719.7.10)
) as at
Repairs & fitting)
of engine ..... £ 700.0.0) 13/3/59.

It is true that these firms have had to wait a long time for their money and there may have been some unforeseen expenses but I feel that it would have been better to have had a firm contract signed for the repair of the vessel from the beginning.

When Mr. Neilsen and Mr. Tuohy addressed a meeting of the Society on their short visit to Boang on the 9th June, the people said that they still wanted to pay off all the repairs and keep the ownership of the vessel. It must be remembered that the decision makers at these meetings are usually only the 'big men' - the common people follow like sheep. It was not long after this, on Sunday 20th June that this decision was reversed and the coconut owners decided unanimously to keep paying the money for the repair of the 'VENUS' and when it was seaworthy to sell it as soon as possible. District Officers at both Kavieng and Rabaul were advised by letter.

Their decision was based on three grounds although these were not put as clearly to me as I will put them now:-

(1) There is no Tunga native capable or qualified to handle and captain the vessel: they do not want Mr. Farley in their business any more and could not afford to pay a European or mixed-race skipper.

(2) The 'VENUS' has never paid a dividend - they are unwilling to risk losing any more money.

(3) As long as there is a firm arrangement with James Chang and Islands Shipping Ltd. to pick up the Society's copra regularly then there is no need for them to own their own ship.

This is perhaps the wisest decision the Boang people have made for a long time.

NATIVE SITUATION (continued):

B.I.L.S. - Copra Potential & Production:

The copra potential of this Society has in the past been taken as some 400 bags per month. During my stay on Boang I found that this estimate was most inaccurate and their actual potential and production is far below this figure. I am afraid that previous officers have accepted the word of Mr. Farley on this matter and from my experience the words of Mr. Farley are not to be relied on. The actual figure for their potential is something like 200 bags per month and what is produced is more like 150 bags per month. This is not guessing but is based on a fairly accurate coconut count and practical observation and supervision of the work of these people over a period of three months.

The number of coconut trees owned by members of the Society is approximately 18,000 mature palms and 6,000 young palms not yet bearing. Now Putnomu Plantation has about 15,200 palms and produces some 290 bags of copra per month, however, the palms at Put are much healthier and prolific than the majority of those on Boang. Furthermore, in assessing native copra potential it must be remembered that a large number of nuts both green and mature are taken for food and drink and there are numerous pigs which also devour their share. Therefore I estimate the potential of this Society as no more than 200 bags of copra per month and in some months of the year it will be far below this. The following are the production figures for the three months that I was on Boang Island:-

Month.	No. of Bags Produced.	No. of Bags Shipped.	Sold Locally.
APRIL	150 bags (reconditioned)	150 bags	—
MAY	159 "	24 "	135 bags
JUNE	148 "	102 "	46 "
JULY	88 "	55 " (waiting)	33 "
TOTALS	545 bags	331 bags	214 bags

Although this production is much less than what was previously considered possible it should still ensure these people of a gross return of £ 700 per month at present prices assuming that all copra is shipped to Rabaul and that money is made available from Rabaul to pay the workers, and this amount is not to be sneezed at. The amount of copra produced during my stay did a little to defray the debt but these people still have a lot of work to do if they are to pay all expenses on the boat before selling it. I leave it to the District Officer Kavieng to supply the latest figures on the financial position when he reviews this report.

It became obvious to me that selling copra locally at what amounts to only half-price in order to find money to pay the workers is not workable as a permanent arrangement, although it was the necessary and only course in order to encourage these people to start whole-heartedly on the production of copra. Admittedly the work force is not very efficient and anyone who has tried to organise village native labour on such a scheme has my sympathy. They usually only work half a day at a time and everyone from youths to old women join in so that it is hard to fix piece work or anything similar; Furthermore they all want the same rate of pay.

The only solution that I can see is for all the copra to be sent to Rabaul and a fixed proportion (say 50 %) of the money to be returned and divided equally amongst the workers. Overhead expenses would be taken out of the remainder which would then be divided up amongst the coconut owners according to production from each drier. This scheme could not work without an officer to supervise the payments.

NATIVE SITUATION (continued):

When the time comes for the M.V. 'VENUS' to be sold I also recommend that at least 50% of the return should go to the men and women who have worked for the past four to five years without any reward save the joy of knowing that they owned a boat which was to draw them deeper and deeper into debt. The remainder of the money from the sale of the ship should be divided amongst the men who contributed copra towards its purchase in proportion to the number of bags of copra they put in. This will demand careful inquiry: Mr. Farley says he has a list of all contributors to the 'VENUS' but I have some doubts as to its accuracy.

Future Shipping Arrangements:

The ships which call at Tanga to lift copra from both Putsomu and Aufa Plantations are vessels run by James Chung and Island Shipping Ltd. of Rabaul. These are boats of either 1,000 bag capacity like the 'MAINORO' or 2,300 bag capacity like the 'KELAUA' which call at approximately four to six week intervals to deliver supplies and pick up copra. The current freight rate from Tanga to Rabaul, a distance of some 170 miles, is about £ 5/5/- per ton and I consider that a native owned workboat could not carry the Society copra any more economically. It is significant to note that none of these plantations on the outer islands owns its own boat to take copra to Rabaul. At one time Mr. Graeme Carson had his vessel, the M.V. 'NUGERIA' to shift copra from Feni Islands to Rabaul but he found it uneconomical, sold the vessel and now relies on shipping services supplied by the Bougainville Company. Furthermore, the copra potential of the Boang people would not justify the ownership of a small motor vessel: two or three trips a month could clear all the copra on the island and the boat would have to find work elsewhere in order to pay its way.

The Administration should not be ashamed to follow the lead of private enterprise in this matter. There is no glory in native people owning a ship if they are not sufficiently advanced to run it themselves and if it is not an economic proposition or money earner for them in any case. The journey to Rabaul is a long one of up to 24 hours steaming, the waters especially around Cape St. George are dangerous for small vessels and there is no safe all-weather anchorage at Boang Island. Every shipping man that I have spoken to advises against these Boang people owning their own workboat.

James Chung, I believe, is quite willing to lift native copra from Boang provided that the freight accounts are met promptly. Earlier this year he was refusing to load the copra unless freight was prepaid but this was because the Society had an overdue freight account. What has often happened in the past quite frequently is that there has been too long a period between ships, the copra boat has filled up with plantation copra and had no room for native copra. What should be done is to inform the shipping agents of the approximately monthly production so that they can cater for it in their shipping schedules. Also, arrangements must be made to ensure that the freight accounts are paid promptly. If these two things are done then there should be no trouble in getting the copra shipped from Boang to Rabaul.

MR. D.P. FARLEY AND HIS ACTIVITIES:

Mr. Farley has been mentioned several times so far in the narrative. He has been associated for nearly six years with the people who are now in the Boang Island Advancement Society and let me say from the outset that I am most unhappy about this association of a private trader with a native enterprise. There has been little supervision of the set up and thus plenty of opportunity for irregularities to creep in. Heaven only knows how much native copra has gone astray over such things as the purchase of the jeep and the acquisition of the M.V. 'VENUS'. We have only Mr. Farley's word as to how many bags were actually contributed and by whom.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Mr. Farley and His Activities (continued):

I have already mentioned that Mr. Farley used to charge the natives one ton of copra per month for managing their copra business. At least, he himself told me that it was one ton so I would not be surprised if it was more. His manner of running the 'VENUS' has already been mentioned:-
Chartering the vessel and taking all the profits for himself,
Charging the natives a number of bags for freight whenever copra was sent to Rabaul,
Charging natives the full fare of £ 4 to travel on their own ship to Rabaul and return.

The natives also inform me that when the boat was out on charter it used to stay away from Boang Island for months at a time and there was no means of shipping their copra. Altogether a most unsatisfactory arrangement.

You will find enclosed with this report a petition by the members of the Boang Island Advancement Society addressed to the Director of Native Affairs asking that Mr. Farley be forced to leave Boang Island. The original of this petition was written to me by KINGE, the Clerk of the Society, and on reading it I determined to find out what native feeling really was towards this man who claims to have been helping them over the past six years. This subject was not broached until the last month of my stay.

The petition makes three major complaints against Mr. Farley:-

(1) That he ran the ship 'VENUS' to his own advantage in the manner I have described above and not to their benefit.

(2) That he has stolen money and goods belonging to the Society and ordered goods for himself in the name of the Society.

(3) That Mr. Farley acts unfairly towards them about the jeep when a patrol officer is not present, that he uses it for his own purposes and often refuses to let them have it for copra work.

I shall discuss these matters as briefly as I can. The first point is that I have no doubt that Mr. Farley will cheerfully deny them all, but this does not mean that they are not true.

(1) The running of the 'VENUS' has already been discussed at length and I consider that the natives have just cause for complaint.

(2) The money and goods referred to were shipped, I believe, by Mr. James during the year 1958. The money was £ 100 in cash and the goods included a quantity of rice, tinned meat, tobacco and a drum of kerosene. These things were consigned to the Society but the natives maintain that they never received them: the conclusion is that Mr. Farley misappropriated the lot when the ship arrived at Boang. Mr. James in Rabaul knows the details and I believe that Mr. Tuohy has discussed the matter and found insufficient evidence for court action. However, although I do not know the full facts, I should think that if this money and these goods were shipped then there would have to be a Bill of Lading which would have to be signed by someone at the receiving end. If it was Mr. Farley who signed for and took these items and if the Bill of Lading refused to can be located at the shipping agents and the natives testify that the goods and money did not come into their hands then I consider that we would have substantial evidence against Mr. Farley.

As for ordering goods in the Society's name I know of two items, sun-drying trays and cocoa pods, that Mr. Farley ordered in the name of the Boang Native Society. Evidently he paid for these things with his own cheque but the freight would have been charged to the Society if we had not known and informed James Jnung that these items were for Mr. Farley.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Mr. Farley & His Activities (continued):

(3) This complaint concerns the use of the Society's jeep and trailer. Mr. Farley has been mainly responsible for keeping this vehicle in running order and states that he has a small (£ 55) monetary interest in it. The repairs he has carried out have no doubt assisted the people as the native drivers BANIAU and TONGABAS are only capable of doing mechanical work under supervision. Nevertheless, although Mr. Farley has some right to occasional use of the vehicle, he has no right to forbid the natives to use it as long as it is in running order. I believe that the natives have just grounds for complaint on this score also. While I was away for ten days on the other islands, Mr. Farley (so the policeman left in charge told me) took the jeep for two days for his own use when the natives had firewood and copra to shift. When I returned I asked Mr. Farley the reason for this and he denied that he had taken it at all and later presented me with a schedule of how the natives had used the jeep every day. I asked the committee about it and they all said that Mr. Farley was lying.

The last section of the petition merely repeats what was presented to Mr. Neilsen on his June visit, namely that the writer of this report should stop to help the work of the Society for another six months.

I merely rounded off the expression of the original letter by RINGE, translated it from Pidgin into English and asked the natives what they wanted me to do with it. They were adamant that their views about Mr. Farley should go to the highest authorities and so I took the liberty of addressing it to the Director as a petition so that the general feeling of the people would be readily apparent. I asked the natives in each village concerned to put their names to the document only if they were in complete agreement with its contents which were translated into both Pidgin and the Tanga language so that there could be no confusion. The people were only too willing to sign their names which would indicate a very strong feeling against Mr. Farley.

It may be asked why the natives did not bring their complaints more into the open long ago: the only reasons I can suggest are:-

(1) The people are in awe of their leaders, especially men like SUMSUMA, and were afraid to bring their complaints before a Government officer.

(2) The Tanga people are by nature hard to win confidence with. By the long period of my stay and the small amount of help I was able to give them, the barrier was broken down somewhat and the people talked to me freely.

Mr. Farley is at the moment living on a Trading Allotment at Sasa on which the lease has expired. He has applied for a renewal of the licence. However, I asked the native POMGNAUF of Sasa who owns the land whether he wanted to renew the agreement and he said no. He signed a statement to this effect addressed to the A.D.O. Namatanai and a copy has been forwarded to District Officer Kavieng. POMGNAUF is also amongst those who signed the petition against Mr. Farley. With this in mind and with a strong weight of native opinion against him, I fail to see that Mr. Farley has any right to remain on Tanga Island, irrespective of whether court action can be taken against him or not.

Mr. Farley has run himself into very considerable debts both in Rabaul and Namatanai and is now receiving very little in the way of goods for his trade store and only sufficient personal supplies to keep him going. He occasionally buys and cures some green copra or sends boys fishing for beche-de-mer which he cures in small quantities and sends to Rabaul. On the evidence it would appear that he is nothing more or less than a beachcomber and not a very honest one at that. Another complaint is that he deliberately talks against the work of the local Mission to the natives. Mr. Farley is welcome to his own religious views but this kind of talk amongst simple people who are unable to judge these matters is deplorable.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Mr. Farley and His Activities (continued):

My own little complaint against Mr. Farley is that when the M.V. 'KILAUA' was loading copra at Boang on the 25th June, Mr. Farley went on board after I had come ashore and while conversing with the Captain, Mate and Engineer, described me and my work in assisting the natives in the most uncouth and uncomplimentary terms. I learnt of this incident later when the Engineer spoke to the Manager of Asia Plantation. This at least went to confirm my suspicions that my long stay on Boang upset Mr. Farley's usual way of life considerably.

It seems obvious to me that Mr. Farley is now using Boang Island merely as a convenient haven in which to hide from his many creditors. He has no hope of earning enough money there to pay off his debts and can make barely enough to pay for his personal needs. Under these circumstances it is quite likely that he will take advantage of the natives whenever possible and thus I consider his continued residence on Boang Island to be most undesirable.

2. WASMAN & ASSOCIATES:

This is a group of copra producers who are keen rivals of the Boang Island Advancement Society; indeed, local residents tell me that about 2 years ago there were several open fights between the two groups.

On Friday 24th July I held a general meeting of all members of WASMAN'S group although WASMAN and several others were still in Rabaul. I investigated the structure and organisation of this group and will make comments under the following headings:-

Nature and Constitution:

I compiled a Register which showed that there are only eighteen important coconut owners and one hundred-and-eighty other men and women who own few or no coconuts at all. These people have two copra-working days each week: they come from the villages of Taubie and Ansave as well as parts of Bil, Tirivan, Taundip and Fonli.

They have never officially formed a society and there is no legal agreement about the division of the profits (if any) which result from the selling of copra. There is no elected committee but the most influential coconut owners hold occasional meetings. The two chief men are:-

WASMAN of Taubie. (President)

NALI of Ansave. (Vice-President).

Both of these men have built themselves large and ornate native materials houses, employ house servants and in other ways try to ape the plantation manager.

The enterprise started in about March 1952 when WASMAN started collecting cash for the purchase of a ship. Copra was produced and sent to Rabaul on various ships which called at Boang to pick up plantation copra and the workers, with few exceptions, received no wages. This system continued until the middle of 1953 when sufficient money had been amassed (£3,600) to buy a new 50 foot workboat, the M.V. 'TANGA', which has since been used to carry their copra to Rabaul. However, this ship has not been run economically and has paid no dividend for its first year of operation; in fact it has lost money and I believe that WASMAN now has considerable debts in Rabaul for engine repairs etc..

NATIVE SITUATION:

Wasman & Associates (continued):

Very scanty records have been kept in the past of work done and copra produced. I assisted the native clerks to make out Workers' Roll Books and advised them to keep a weekly record of copra production from each drier. Naturally I did not have very much time to spare for the activities of WASMAN & Co. while I was supervising all the work for the Society.

Buildings & Equipment:

1. One copra store which is situated near Suva - quite a good building with a corrugated iron roof.

2. Five native materials copra driers. These are all of the simple smoke--drying type - no hot-air copra is produced.

3. A jeep and trailer which were purchased in July 1954 for the sum of £ 450. This vehicle has not been properly looked after, has had one or two collisions with coconut trees and is now rusting quietly away under--neath WASMAN'S house. From its appearance I doubt whether it will ever be in service again: the trailer is now the only useful component.

4. The 38 foot workboat, M.V. 'TAUMA', mentioned before. This has a carrying capacity of some 80 bags of copra but from my observations, often makes the trip to Rabaul only half-full. It is obvious that this ship is not being used economically despite the efforts of two men in Rabaul (Mr. P. Roberts and Mr. K. Ho'o) to help WASMAN with clearances, purchase of fuel and general supervision. During the period from April 20th to August 4th the 'TAUMA' made only two trips from Boang to Rabaul and was still in Rabaul at the time the patrol ended. I have no knowledge of the accounts but I doubt whether WASMAN was able to meet the cost of the recent Annual Survey. The previous skipper, TOKOMAI, a Tanga native, left the ship in May of this year - probably because WASMAN had neglected to pay him. The crew members have also shared the lot of the copra workers in that they have not been paid any wages.

I advised the people at the meeting that if they could not run the ship as a paying proposition it would be far better for them to sell it and spend the money on items which would be more useful to them such as permanent Hot-air copra driers, water supplies etc.. (My previous remarks about shipping apply here also).

On my experience of him WASMAN is no more than a conceited blockhead. He has no business acumen and his outlook seems to be that as long as he owns a ship which can go to Rabaul he must be a big businessman. He appears to have no consideration for the workers who have been labouring for nothing and spends most of his time trading around in the 'TAUMA' or shopping in Rabaul.

Copra Potential & Production:

The number of coconut trees owned by this group I estimate as 7,000 mature palms and 4,000 young palms not yet bearing. From this they should be able to produce at least 80 bags per month but their current production varies between 40 and 50 bags per month.

I inspected the copra in their store and found it all to be insufficiently dried. The people were instructed to recondition all this copra before they shipped it to Rabaul. They were also told to take more trouble in the curing of their copra - the common practice is to light the fire in the morning and then leave the copra to its own devices until the afternoon when the fire has to be lit again. Little wonder that moulds set in !

NATIVE SITUATION:

3. THE PRIVATE BUYING GROUP:

There are many natives in the Talasiu - Lunaire - Tirahman area who do not belong to either of the groups so far mentioned. The copra they produce is sold to Ambi Plantation at the current trade price of £ 2/5/- per 170 lb. bag. All of this copra is smoke-dried. I heard no complaints from this group about buyers not being paid.

Copra Potential & Production:

I estimate that these people own a total of 9,000 mature coconut palms and 6,000 young palms not yet bearing. From this they should be able to produce at least 100 bags of copra per month but current production is no more than 60 bags per month. The people in this area are probably better-off than the rest of the Boang people at the moment but I still think that they should have the opportunity to obtain a better price for their copra.

4. MALEKOLA, LIF & TEFA ISLANDS:

The natives on these other islands have, for the most part, kept out of ship-buying schemes. Gargaris and Belavaransau Villages are the exceptions as some of these people did contribute copra towards the 'VENUS', used to ship their copra by the 'VENUS' and still consider themselves associated with SUNSURA & Co.. However, they are now selling their copra to Putnonu Plantation.

KASI, the Luluai of Fanawel, occasionally ships copra to Rabaul per M.V. 'TANGA' but otherwise there is no direct marketing of copra from these islands. Trade copra can be sold to either Putnonu Plantation, Chin Pak's trade store at Lif or to native MIOWE of Belaufal at prices of from £ 2 to £ 2/5/- per bag.

Copra Potential & Production:

A coconut count showed that the natives of these three islands own about 11,400 mature palms (of which at least 1200 are not bearing) and 2,700 young palms not yet bearing. From this they should produce at least 120 bags per month but the local buyers tell me that actual production is far below this. On my coconut count I saw many germinated nuts on the ground in the Lif and Tefa area especially: it would appear that these natives are not very interested in making money for themselves.

The fund to buy a 20 foot sailing cutter for Tefa Island is still going but has not reached more than £100, whereas the total cost of such a boat built by Kwato Mission and shipped to Tanga would be some £ 550 complete. The leader of this group, BONGIAN, was contacted and advised to step up copra production if he and his followers are still interested. I am in favour of such a purchase as it is a much more sensible idea than buying a motor vessel, but these natives must learn to work hard and consistently to achieve their ambitions.

5. GENERAL CONCLUSIONS:

(1) The Boang Islanders in both the main economic groups have, over the past five years, put most of their money into the purchase and maintenance of small motor vessels which have not earnt them any money in return but rather lost money for them. Because of the pattern of ownership prevailing in this area, the ordinary men and women have received virtually no monetary return for their work in cutting copra during this period.

NATIVE SITUATION:

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS (continued):

(2) It would appear that these people have fallen for some kind of 'boat belief' movement. This is quite an understandable pattern of thinking for native people living on an isolated island and in this case seems to be as follows:-
'If only we have a boat to go back and forth to Rabaul then we can ship our copra free and we will have plenty of goods to come back to us.'

This kind of thinking (which I assure you is quite prevalent on Boang) has only been accentuated by the rivalry between the two groups.

Local residents told me that when SUMSUMA returned from Rabaul last November he made a speech to this effect to an assembly of Society members:-

" I saw the 'VENUS' in Rabaul. There is still much work to be done to it. You must all work hard to make enough copra to pay for the repairs. There is not one man of you who can hold a shilling until we get our ship back. You can spit in my face if the big prosperity (bikpela samting tru) does not come to us after that. "

Note that there has been no consideration by them of the economic factors involved in running a motor vessel - only a blind belief that owning a ship is the road to prosperity.
These are not a sophisticated people: most of those at the head of these organisations have had little or no education and cannot think in a business-like manner.

(3) Therefore the part the Administration has to play in helping these people to advance must not be limited to occasional visits and the exchange of large quantities of typed foolscap. Necessary though these items may be, the most important thing is to have an officer on the spot for a long time to come. This man must supervise and organise their work, protect them from being exploited by rogues, (either indigenous or non-indigenous) and see that there is a fair distribution of the profits. I think we must use the present native leaders, be he a likeable old rogue like SUMSUMA or a conceited blockhead like WASMAN, and guide their feet into the paths of righteousness and common sense - we cannot ignore them.

(4) For reasons already stated in the narrative I believe that it is unwise for the people of Boang Island to own and run a ship at their present stage of development. They would be far better off spending their money on such items as pumps and tanks for village water supplies, permanent materials copra driers and stores, and motorised transport. It will not be long before the Boang Society jeep needs replacement and I would suggest that a medium tractor and trailer be thought of.

(5) Sooner or later the Boang people must learn to work together rather than in rival societies. They could then share facilities such as transport and the administration of the work would be easier.

(6) I realise that this has been a rather long discussion and also that some of my opinions may differ from those of my senior officers, including the Director himself. Nevertheless, I present my views for what they are worth as being based on previous reports and also on practical observation of the situation over a fairly long period.

::::::::::::::::::

VILLAGES & HOUSING:

The majority of the people of Boang Island do not live in houses on the village site but prefer to reside in or near their gardens. In this way they are better able to protect their crops from being damaged by pigs but it certainly makes for scattered settlement. The Malaria Control team found Boang Island the most inconvenient area they had yet tackled because of this practice.

Nevertheless, each of the twelve villages has its own site which is fenced and has usually ten houses or more. The standard of housing is generally poor because of the shortage of building materials, roofing materials in particular. Supplies of bamboo for walls and floors are barely adequate while roofs are made of kunai, bush sago thatch or plaited coconut fronds. The bush sago leaf is much inferior to that of the true swamp sago (there are no sago swamps on Tanga) and rots away after only one year. Strips of bamboo are used to protect and reinforce the thatch against prevailing high winds.

On Malendok, Lif and Tofa Islands the people are more inclined to live in villages. Building materials are more readily available and the houses consequently of better standard. It was noted that the people of Gangaris have shifted their village site; it is now about a mile closer to Balawarancau. (See map).

A housing campaign was carried out during the patrol and with few exceptions, housing and villages were in satisfactory condition at its conclusion.

Rest Houses:

A new rest house was built at Sunkin during the course of the patrol. The rest house at Afa is small and rather old: the people of Afa, Sasa and Ambaba were given a sufficient quantity of nails and orders to construct a more modern residence on this site which is the strategic centre for the administration of Boang. There are also good rest houses at Tiriwan and Taunsip.

There is a satisfactory rest house in each village on Malendok, Lif and Tofa Islands.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK:

The important food crops are yams, manioc, sweet potatoes and tapioca; some taro and corn are also grown. Of these, yams and manioc are the traditional foods for ceremonial use. European vegetables such as beans and tomatoes are also grown with some success. Fruits grown include pawpaws, bananas and pineapples: extensive use is also made of bush fruits such as the breadfruit, tauan and 'Laulau' or Malayan apple. There were no complaints of food shortage at the time of the patrol although shortages do occur at some times of the year especially when a lot of food has been used for feasts and singsings.

Pigs and poultry are very plentiful. The patrol had no trouble in obtaining adequate supplies of fresh eggs. Wild cattle are still roaming on Malendok, being remnants of a herd kept pre-war by Put Plantation.

Cash cropping has already been fully discussed under 'Economic Ventures & Activity'. The copra potential of Boang Island would be 380 bags per month but only about 260 bags per month are being produced. Malendok, Lif and Tofa have a potential of 120 bags per month but produce only about 60 bags per month at present.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK (continued):

During the course of the patrol all coconut groves were cleaned: as some of them had been neglected for up to four years this involved a good deal of work. A complete coconut count was carried out - for details see Appendix "C".

A stand of some 1200 trees on Lif Island has not been bearing for a number of years. At the conclusion of the patrol the District Agricultural Officer inspected these palms and found them to be suffering from the 'falling nut' bug as well as general soil deficiency. Evidently there is little that can be done to improve them.

Mr. D.P. Farley wanted to start some of his native friends on planting cocoa and had even bought some cocoa pods and started planting seedlings, all without going through the proper formalities according to the Cacao Ordinance. Mr. Carey, the District Agricultural Officer, effectively squashed this scheme and rightly so too. It would be impossible for the Boang Islanders to plant sufficient trees to justify a fermentery and their isolation would prevent adequate supervision of such a project.

Figures for the availability and alienation of land will be found in Appendix "H". This shows that the Boang Islanders in particular have only 3½ acres per head of population. At the present rate of natural increase this will lead to considerable pressure on land in the future. Malendok Island still has about 22 acres per head while Lif and Tefa islands have about 5 acres available for every man, woman and child.

Unauthorised Occupation of Administration Land:

The manager of Putnomu Plantation, Mr. P.P. Bond, brought to my attention the following instance of this practice. Circular Memorandum No. 212 refers:-

(a) Portion 408 - Put Extended - adjoining Put Plantation, Malendok Island. Area - approximately 20 Hectares.

(b) Owned by the Administration, leased by New Guinea Co. at £1/7/11 p.a.

(c) Occupied at present by natives of Fangwel village.

(d) The population of Fangwel is 83.

(e) The area occupied is about 20 Hectares.

(f) The land has several houses on it and a few gardens: it is also extensively planted with young coconuts put there by the natives.

(g) Estimated area of tribal land available to the people of Fangwel is 1, 826 acres.

(h) The Sketch Plan of this Portion shows that when it was surveyed in 1938 the outer boundary was not marked with cements but only by a marked coconut and a marked hardwood. On investigation neither of these trees could be found and it appears that settlement of this matter will have to wait until this land is re-surveyed. The natives claim ignorance of the purchase.

MEDICAL & HEALTH:

The people of Tanga are well catered for in health services. There is a mission hospital run by the Roman Catholic Mission at Asfar: the Sister-in-Charge, Sister Agritia, M.S.C. is a very capable and conscientious woman, particularly good at infant and maternal welfare. There is an Administration Aid Post at Put which serves the people of Malendok, Lif and Tefa and is staffed by Native Medical Orderly, SIGI. This man is capable of doing quite a good job but his behaviour in the past, especially towards women patients, has not been above reproach. He was one of those involved in the threatened fight which arose at the beginning of the patrol. (See Native Situation). All maternity cases

MEDICAL & HEALTH (continued) :

from the outer islands are taken by canoe to the Mission Hospital at Boang.

The Malaria Control team made its first visit to these islands in May of this year to commence the spraying campaign. They were given all cooperation by this patrol.

The health position in the Tanga Group is generally very satisfactory.

MISSIONS & EDUCATION:

There is only one mission operating in the area: this is the Roman Catholic Mission of the Sacred Heart which has its headquarters at Anfar on Boang Island. There is a staff of one priest (Rev. H. Maurer, M.S.C.) and three sisters of the Order. The work of the mission is accepted (at least nominally) by all the Tanga natives.

The mission schools cater for children up to Standard 4. After this students may be sent to Vunapope to take higher grades. The main school on Boang is at Anfar with branch schools at Taunsip and Fonli. (For Education Statistics see Appendix "B".) Elementary schools are run by the mission catechists on Malendok, Lif and Tefa but figures for these were not available.

ROADS, BRIDGES & COMMUNICATION:

All the villages on Boang Island are connected by jeep roads. On my arrival most of these were overgrown and in poor condition but cleaning and maintenance were carried out each week under police supervision to put them into good order. The plantation jeep was hired on a number of occasions to assist the work of the patrol. The bicycle taken on patrol proved to be very useful: all villages on Boang can thus be visited twice in the one day if one is feeling particularly energetic.

The journey from Boang to Malendok can be made by canoe only in calm weather: the time taken from Afa to Put Plantation is about four hours.

Travel on Malendok, Lif and Tefa is done mostly by canoe. The only walkable roads are between Gargaris and Balawaransau on Malendok and between Kitkita and Belamfal on Lif Island. The few log bridges used to span the small streams are all in satisfactory condition.

ANTHROPOLOGY:

1. General: Notes on the Tanga way of life, bride price, language, currency and exchange and the construction of a 'Mon' may be found in Appendix "C".

2. Specimens collected for Territorial Museum:

(a) Two specimens of the 'KIPONG' or wooden ceremonial mask.

(b) One specimen of the 'ASOK' or wooden ceremonial axe.

(c) Three specimens of the 'AMFAT' or clam shell money.

These specimens will be forwarded together with accompanying notes at an early date.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

A complete return of village officials will be found in Appendix "P". At the start of the patrol it appeared that these men had been loafing on the job since the patrol in November last year. However, it is not easy to be a Luluai with authority when there is no Government officer within walking distance and during the course of the patrol all the officials carried out their duties well and no changes are recommended at this time. It is noted, however, that a number of Luluais on Boang are men of the old brigade and will have to retire within a few years. New hats were issued to village officials lacking in them on this patrol.

It is felt that the long stay of the patrol and the help given by the native police did much to bolster up the influence and authority of all village officials in the area.

CENSUS CHECK:

A census revision is not due until the end of the year but a brief census check which I carried out in each village shows that the population continues to increase, especially on Boang Island.
Here are the details:-

Previous Total (November 1958)			2326
Natural Increase:	Births	58	
	less Deaths	19	 39
Increase by Migration:			
	Migtns. IN	72	
	less Migtns. OUT	43	 29
	New Total		2394

END OF REPORT.

R. M. Hallahan

R.M. Hallahan, Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY - NEW IRELAND DISTRICT.

Copy.

ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION.

1. For the purposes of registration hereof the number of Members of the Society is declared not to exceed .....

2. The Society is established for the purposes expressed in the Memorandum of Association.

Qualification of Members.

3. Membership of the Society is hereby restricted solely to those Native persons who are from time to time under the control of the Department of the Administration of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

4. Any such Native person who shall subscribe to the Society, either by one or more payments, a sum of money of not less than One pound (£1) shall, on such payment, be qualified to apply for membership of the Society.

5. Any such Native person who donates, gives or grants a lease or tenancy of an approved area of land or property to the Society shall after such donation or grant or gift, become qualified to apply for membership of the Society. Any such donation, gift or grant as abovementioned may be made in lieu of the subscription or payment provided for in clause 4 hereof.

6. Any two or more of such Native persons who shall jointly donate, give or grant any lands or property to the Society as abovementioned, may upon such donation, gift or grant being so made, become qualified to apply for JOINT membership of the Society. Any such joint Membership shall be subject to such terms, conditions and restrictions as may be imposed from time to time by the other members in General Meeting.

7. ALL applications for Membership hereunder shall be dealt with by the Executive Committee or Board of Control of the Society from time to time and approved by it or them AND in the case of any doubt or dispute as to the eligibility of any applicant for membership, the matter shall be then referred to a General Meeting of members and the majority decision of such Meeting shall be final and conclusive.

Retirement of Members.

8. ANY member who desires to retire or resign from his membership of the Society, shall signify such desire in writing to the Secretary, and the Executive Committee or Board of Control may then remove his name from the Register of members, and he shall then be deemed to have retired.

Rights of Members.

9. ALL Members of the Society shall during their membership be entitled to share in all the benefits, rights and privileges granted by the Society from time to time, and no members shall be excluded therefrom unless with the decision or approval of members held in General Meeting being first had and obtained.

General Meeting.

10. AN annual General Meeting of the Society shall be held at least once in every year, at such time and place as the Executive Committee or Board of Control may from time to time prescribe.

APPENDIX " A " (cont.)

11. THE Executive Committee or Board of Control, may, whenever it thinks fit, and shall upon a requisition made in writing by any seven or more members, convene a special general meeting. Any such requisition so made shall express the objects fully for which the meeting is to be called and notice thereof shall forthwith be sent out to all members at least seven days prior to the time appointed for such meeting.

Procedure at General Meetings.

12. NO business shall be transacted at any General Meeting unless a quorum of not less than seven members is present at the commencement of such business.

13. IF within one hour from the time appointed for the said meeting a quorum is not present, the meeting shall then be and stand adjourned to the same day in the following week at the same time and place.

14. THE President, or in his absence the Vice-President, of the Society shall preside as Chairman at every general or special General Meeting of the Society.

15. IF neither the President or the Vice-President is present at the time of holding the Meeting, then the members present - provided there be a proper quorum - shall choose some one of their number to act as Chairman at such Meeting, and a proper written record kept of all business matters and things transacted thereat.

16. THE Chairman may, with the consent of the majority of members at any such meeting, adjourn any meeting from time to time and from place to place.

17. VOTING at General and other Meetings shall be by a show of hands, unless a poll is demanded by a majority of the members then present. In the case of an equality of votes given for and against a motion or resolution, the Chairman of the Meeting shall have and be entitled to a casting or extra vote.

18. MEMBERS shall be entitled to one vote each on every motion, resolution or matter put to the meeting, except in the case of joint membership when only one of the joint members shall be entitled to cast a vote.

Executive Committee or Board of Control.

19. THE Executive Committee or Board of Control of the said Society shall consist of a President, a Vice-President, a Treasurer, and a Secretary - and four other Members to be elected by a General Meeting.

20. THE Executive Committee, or Officers of the Society, shall be elected from time to time at the Annual General Meeting of the Society, and shall at the end of their of office be eligible for re-election. Any casual vacancy occurring during any intervening period may be filled for the balance of the period by the Executive Committee or Board of Control.

21. UNTIL the first Ordinary General Meeting of the Society, the Executive Committee or Board of Control shall be duly appointed by a majority of the members at an inaugural meeting of the Society.

22. THE Executive Committee or Board of Control may continue to act although their number may be reduced by the death, retirement or otherwise of a member of such Committee, below the number of eight, and the continuing members thereof may act only for the purposes of filling up any such casual vacancy, until there are at least seven members of the Committee.

APPENDIX " A " (cont.)

23. UNLESS where otherwise specially provided in these articles, the Executive Committee or Board of Control shall have absolute control and management over the affairs and property of the Society and shall prescribe, alter or vary any rules, regulations, rights and by-laws, with the exception of any of these contained in the Memorandum of Association, which may only be altered, varied, amended or added to by a majority of the members in General Meeting and not otherwise.

24. THE Executive Committee or Board of Control may appoint any one or more of their number (or any qualified member) to exercise - subject to its discretion - a general working control or management over the affairs or property or business of the Society, and may fix any remuneration in respect thereof.

25. SUCH Committee shall engage all or any officers, clerks, or servants as it may consider necessary and shall regulate their duties and fix their salaries.

Trustees.

26. There shall be four Trustees, who shall be nominated and appointed by the Executive Committee or Board of Control at a Special Meeting of such Committee. Whenever any Trustee shall die, go to reside outside the District or Territory, desire to be discharged, or become incapable of acting, a successor of such Trustee shall, as soon as convenient, be nominated and appointed in his stead in like manner, so that the original number of Trustees may be kept up. No Trustee shall hold any salaried office under the Society, unless duly approved by a General Meeting of the members.

27. ALL the freehold or leasehold lands, property, premises, stocks, funds and other securities, the property of the Society, shall be vested in the Trustees for the time being, and shall be subject to the control and direction of the Executive Committee or Board of Control, and no part of the lands or property of the Society shall be sold, assigned, transferred or conveyed or otherwise disposed of by the Trustees without the authority of the members of the Society approved in General Meeting. Any consent or approval thereto requisite or necessary shall also be given or granted by the proper office of the Department of the Administration of the said Territory.

Accounts.

28. THE Executive Committee or Board of Control shall cause true and correct detailed accounts to be kept of all the sums of money and property received, held and expended by the Society AND of the matters in respect of which such receipts, holdings and expenditure takes place, AND of all the property, premises, credits and liabilities of the Society at all times.

29. SUBJECT to any restrictions that may be imposed by the Executive Committee or Board of Control from time to time and the manner of inspecting the same, all the books of Account of the Society shall be open to the inspection of all or any member of the Society between the usual business hours on every week-day.

30. The Executive Committee or Board of Control shall at every Annual General Meeting of the Society lay before the Meeting a Statement of the Income and Expenditure of the Society during the preceding year, together with a report of the said Committee as to the affairs and state of progress of the Society.

31. A copy of such Statement and Report shall upon request be supplied to any member of the Society at any such annual meeting, or within seven days thereafter.

APPENDIX " A " (cont.)

Audit.

32. THE proper Department of the Administration of the said Territory and the Executive Committee or Board of Control shall appoint an Auditor to check and verify the Statement of Accounts of the Society, and shall regulate the duties of any such Auditor.

Winding Up.

33. THE Society may be wound up voluntarily whenever a Special Resolution is passed by a majority of the Members, and duly approved by the Department of the Administration administering Native Affairs, requiring the Society to be so wound up.

::::::::::::::::::::

Here is to follow a list of the Names, Addresses and Descriptions of Subscribers :-

::::::::::::::::::::

E. 1/Ed

APPENDIX "B".

EDUCATION STATISTICS - R.C. MISSION SCHOOLS - AUR & TANGA ISLANDS.

AUR ISLANDS.

Standard.	Boys	Girls.	Total.
Std. 3.	8	-	8
Std. 2.	9	13	22
Std. 1. & Class 2.	13	17	30
Class 1.	23	22	45
Totals:	53	52	105

TANGA ISLANDS.

	Standard.	Boys	Girls.	Total.
AFAR.	Std. 4.	5	4	9
	Std. 3.	5	3	8
	Std. 2.	18	14	32
	Std. 1.	10	13	23
	Class 2.	12	13	25
	Class 1.	19	20	39
	Totals:	69	67	136
TAUNSIP.	Std. 3.	4	6	10
	Std. 2.	8	5	13
	Std. 1.	12	11	23
	Class 2.	5	8	13
	Class 1.	14	16	30
	Totals:	43	46	89
FONUI.	Std. 3.	4	2	6
	Std. 2.	6	7	13
	Std. 1.	11	4	15
	Class 2.	3	4	7
	Class 1.	11	12	23
	Totals:	35	29	64
TOTALS FOR TANGA:		147	142	289

APPENDIX "C".

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

COCONUT COUNT - TANGA ISLAND GROUP.

During the course of the patrol, a complete count was carried out of all coconut palms in the Tanga group. A copy of this appendix has already been forwarded to the District Agricultural Officer.

Area.	Mature Palms.	Not yet Bearing.
BOAW ISLAND	34,604	15,929
MALENDOK ISLAND	5,307	2,062
LIF ISLAND	4,127 X	575
TEFA ISLAND	1,967	82
TOTALS	46,005	18,648

X. Some 1200 of these palms on Lif Island are on very poor soil, suffering from 'falling nut' disease and thus not bearing.

47

APPENDIX "D"

BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY.

STATEMENT OF LOCAL RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS, MAY, JUNE & JULY 1959.

RECEIPTS.		£.	s.	d.
2/6/59	32 bags smoked copra sold to Mr. Farley @ £2 per bag	64	0	0
4/6/59	105 bags smoked copra sold to Amfar Plantation @ £2..	210	17	0
23/6/59	14 bags smoked copra sold to Amfar Plantation @ £2/5/-	31	7	0
2/7/59	30 bags smoked copra sold to Amfar Plantation @ £2/5/-	67	15	0
9/7/59	33 bags smoked copra sold to Amfar Plantation @ £2/5/-	74	1	0
		£ 448	0	0

PAYMENTS.		£.	s.	d.
5/6/59	Wages for all workers for the month of May 1959. At the rate of approx. 2/6 per day.	262	13	0
22/6/59	Purchase of nails, hardware & materials for new copra store at Amfar.	7	11	0
23/6/59	Fares from Boang Is. to Rabaul for three committee members.	6	0	0
27/6/59	Hire of plantation jeep.		10	0
3/7/59	Wages for all workers for the month of June 1959. At the rate of approx. 1/3 per day plus an issue of rations.	167	2	0
13/7/59	Replacement of 4 bush-knives	2	4	0
28/7/59	Purchase of nails for new copra drier at Warantoi. (Old drier caught fire and burnt down)	1	10	0
31/7/59	Balance by Cash in Hand.		10	0
		£ 448	0	0

I hereby certify that the above is a true and correct record of Receipts and Payments for this period for the Society.

R.W. Hallahan

(R.W. Hallahan, C.P.O.)
Officer-in-Charge.

APPENDIX "E".

RETURN OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS - ANIR CENSUS DIVISION.

Here is a list of village officials listing approximate dates of appointment, employment and court records and comments on general ability. Changes mentioned have been covered by separate memoranda.

PARAMOUNT LULUAI: LUKAS of Warantuban Village. Appointed 1946. Was plantation worker for nine years pre-war and also a R.C.M. catechist for 2 years. No convictions. A fine type of native; he has considerable authority which he uses to good advantage in the interests of the Administration. He keeps a diary of events and a register of births and deaths for all villages. A great help to the patrol.

Naliu Village.

Luluai: FANUNGSI. Appointed 1955. Has worked for 3 years on a plantation. No convictions. A young man but not very energetic.

Tultul: TOGAN. Appointed 1950. Employed for 3 years as plantation worker and 1 year as boat's crew. No convictions. Barely satisfactory. Both officials need to buck up.

Banakin Village.

Luluai: The old Luluai, KUMRUNUWAN, wishes to resign and be replaced by KARAT, the Tultul. KARAT was appointed as Tultul in 1950. Was employed as a sheli-fisher at Arawe for 2 years. No convictions. Should be satisfactory.

Tultul: SIANADUL, who has done 2 years plantation work and has a clean record is recommended as provisional Tultul.

Bulam Village:

Luluai: TOLIAN . Appointed pre-war. Labourer in Rabaul for 6 years and plantation worker Kavieng for 3 years. No convictions. He is aging and will have to be replaced shortly.

Tultul: None appointed.

Galusu Village:

Luluai: MANDAUN. Appointed 1947. Served in Rabaul as boats crew for 3 years and house servant for 10 years. Was Tultul for some years pre-war. No convictions. A good official.

Tultul: NERUMU. Aging and wishes to resign.
SUNRUT. Recommended as provisional Tultul. Employed as servant in Rabaul for 2 years. No convictions. Seems keen.

Kumgot Village:

Luluai: FUNSAK. Appointed 1947. Has long employment record including 3 years Agricultural assistant, 3 years boats crew, 3 years house servant, 7 years plantation work. Was Medical Tultul for 2 years pre-war. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul: NEFAMUN. Appointed 1954. 5 years labourer in Rabaul, 3 years as boats crew and 2 years plantation worker on Tanga. One conviction for fighting. Satisfactory.

Baligmit Village:

Luluai: SIANOT. Appointed 1953. Plantation worker for 6 years. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul SINSAK . Appointed 1947. Plantation worker for 6 years. No convictions. Good official.

Farangot Village:

Luluai: SONAUL. Appointed 1953. Plantation worker for 3 years. One conviction for disobedience. Good worker.

Tultul: PUNKARON. Appointed 1947. Plantation worker for 3 years pre-war. No convictions. Satisfactory.

APPENDIX "E" (continued)

Baaskala Village:

Luluai: BALA. Appointed 1955. 3 years plantation worker and 2 years Agricultural assistant Rabaul pre-war. No convictions. Barely satisfactory.

Tultul: SIMBALUM. Appointed pre-war. Servant in Kavieng for 2 years. Boats crew for 15 years. No convictions. Good official.

Warantuban Village:

Luluai: NEGUAM. Appointed 1947. Servant in Rabaul for 9 years and boats crew for 3 years. One conviction for adultery. Good official.

Tultul: MANTALI. Appointed 1953. No employment record, no convictions. Satisfactory.

Balankolen Village:

Luluai: BINATANG. Appointed 1956. Served for 4 years in R.P. & N.G.C. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul: MARITIM. Appointed 1955. No employment record, no convictions. Satisfactory official.

Warabana Village:

Luluai: NINIA. Appointed 1955. Pre-war employment - 3 years labourer in Rabaul and served in the Constabulary for 4 years. No convictions. Good official.

Tultul: FEN. Appointed 1947. 3 years plantation worker pre-war. One conviction for adultery. Satisfactory.

Matong Village:

Luluai: NATANI. Appointed 1953. No employment record, no convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul. LAMOP. Appointed 1948. Plantation worker for 3 years pre-war. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Warangaspik Village:

Luluai: MISLAIN. Appointed 1953. No employment record, no convictions. A young and keen official.

Tultul: SIAMBIL. Appointed 1954. Plantation worker for 1 year. No convictions. A young man who supports his Luluai. Good.

Tabulan Village:

Luluai: KIAPLOMPA. is aging and wishes to resign.
TOMILITA (previously Tultul) recommended as replacement. Plantation worker for 5 years pre-war. Tultul since 1949. No convictions. Should be satisfactory.

Tultul: TUMBRIANU. Worked for 1 year on plantation. No convictions. Recommended as provisional Tultul.

::::::::::::::::::::

APPENDIX "I".

RETURN OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS - TANGA CENSUS DIVISION.

Here is a list of village officials giving approximate dates of appointment, employment and court records and comments on general ability.

Sunkin Village:

Luluai: DOKAGARIS. Tultul for 2 years pre-war then appointed Luluai. Worked for 3 years in Rabaul in German times, another 3 years as plantation worker and 3 years as constable in the N.G.C. at Namatanai. No convictions. Aging but still satisfactory.

Tultul: PALAL. Appointed 1948. 1 year as plantation worker in New Ireland. No convictions. A good young officer.

Ambisunne Village:

Luluai: MALAPUA. Tultul for 2 years pre-war. Appointed Luluai 1946. 4 years as servant in Rabaul, 6 years as plantation worker, 3 years as constable in the N.G.C. at Rabaul. One conviction for disobedience of orders. Aging but satisfactory.

Tultul: HAMPIN. Absent in Rabaul at time of patrol. Appointed in 1946. Also aging.

Bil Village:

Luluai: KALOLIAT. Tultul for 3 years pre-war and when previous luluai died took over the position. 3 years as constable in the N.G.C. at Rabaul. 3 years labourer for Burns Philp, Rabaul. No convictions. Aging and should be retired soon.

Tultul: NULANTAUFI. Appointed 1957. Labourer for Japanese during the war. After the war worked for some time in the Government compound at Namatanai. No convictions. A good young official.

Afa Village:

Luluai: TOMARAS. Tultul pre-war and appointed Luluai 1946. 3 years Government labourer in Rabaul pre-war. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul: KONOS. Appointed 1952. 3 years as boats crew for the Catholic Mission pre-war. No convictions. A good and energetic official.

Sasa Village:

Luluai: BEOKAN. Appointed 1933. 6 years as plantation labourer at Rabaul and Namatanai before this. No convictions. A likeable old chap but losing his pep and authority.

Tultul: MISLANGEN. Appointed 1950 (?). 3 years medical orderly at Namatanai and 3 years as servant in Rabaul. Absent in Rabaul at time of patrol. Suffers from sickness and next patrol to see about replacement.

Ambaba Village:

Luluai: KIAPLAI. Appointed post-war, 1950 (?). 3 years plantation worker at Samo pre-war and later served as Tultul of Taubie for a number of years. A good type of official but aging.

Tultul: BOKAI. Appointed provisionally 1956. No employment or court record. A good type of official.

Taubie Village:

Luluai: KEPGAS. Appointed approx. 1932. 3 years labourer Rabaul pre-war. No convictions. Aging but still a satisfactory official.

Tultul: TENGIS. Appointed provisionally 1956. 1 year as Administration labourer at Namatanai. No convictions. A keen young official.

Ansawe Village:

Luluai: TINOT. Appointed pre-war. 3 years plantation worker Namatanai. 3 years in Government Store, Rabaul. No convictions. Good.

Tultul: LUP. Appointed provisionally 1956. 1 year as servant in Rabaul and plantation labourer. No convictions. A keen young man, should do well.

APPENDIX "F" (continued)

Fonli Village:

Luluai: KAPUL. Appointed approx 1938. 3 years contract worker Salamaua. No known convictions - absent in Rabaul at time of patrol. Satisfactory.

Tultul: PANVAN. Appointed at the same time as KAPUL. Servant for 3 years at Put Plantation. A good intelligent official although not in favour with the Mission.

Taunsip Village:

Luluai: PAMBOK. Appointed 1948. (Tultul pre-war). 3 years servant in Rabaul, 6 years plantation worker at Huliama. No convictions. A good type.

Tultul: SIGA. Appointed 1948. 11 years as servant pre and post war. No convictions. A very intelligent man with a great deal of authority.

Tultul: PILES. Appointed 1948. 3 years plantation worker at Anir pre-war. One conviction pre-war for assault. Another good official.

Luanke Village:

Luluai: NEMONG. Appointed 1950. 8 years as servant pre-war then 2 years as Medical Tultul. One conviction in 1956 under Reg, 124 of the N.A.R.s followed by six months gaol. Has impressed previous officers by his fluent speech but I found him lacking in authority and not respected by the majority of Boang Islanders.

Tultul: TOMBA. Appointed 1953. 5 years plantation worker pre-war, then 4 years as servant in Rabaul. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tiriwan Village:

Luluai: LILIF. Appointed pre-war. 3 years in Rabaul as boats crew, returned to village as Medical Tultul and then appointed as Luluai. One conviction for adultery.. Good official.

Tultul: KONOMALE. Appointed by ANGAU. 5 years as plantation worker at Kokopo pre-war. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Garaaris Village:

Luluai: TUGOTOKOLO. Appointed by ANGAU. 6 years plantation worker at Putnonu. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul: SINTO. Appointed 1952 (?). 3 years as servant in Rabaul, 3 years plantation worker Huliama. No convictions. Satisfactory but aging.

Palaparamsau Village:

Luluai: NEKIAU. Appointed 1957. Tultul pre-war. 3 years labourer in Rabaul, 9 years plantation worker at Huliama and Putnonu. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul: SANUBO. Appointed 1956. 3 years plantation worker Putnonu, 3 years labourer Salamaua, 3 years as boats crew. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Singudu Village:

Luluai: KUMAT. Appointed Luluai 1950. Tultul pre-war. 8 years Government servant Rabaul, 2 years plantation worker at Anir, 2 years road work at Namatanai. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul: LEMIAS. Appointed 1958. 3 years boats crew Rabaul, 2 years plantation worker at Boang. One conviction in Rabaul for disobedience. Satisfactory.

Fangwel Village:

Luluai: ENSI. Appointed 1955. Personal servant to Government officials for many years pre-war and post-war. No convictions. Good official.

Tultul: BIRIF. Appointed 1950. Servant in Rabaul for 3 years. Dry dock worker 3 years, boats crew for 3 years. No convictions. Good official.

APPENDIX "F" (continued)

Put Village:

Luluai: SALANTAUFI. Appointed 1946 (Tultul pre-war). 2 years boats crew Rabaul, 5 years plantation worker. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tultul: SULUF. Appointed 1956. Some casual work but no other employment record. No convictions. Satisfactory.

Tefa Village:

Luluai: BANKUT. Appointed 1946. (Tultul pre-war). 3 years plantation worker at Buka. No convictions. Good official.

Tultul: NAUTELLE. Appointed 1955. No employment record. One conviction associated with a cargo-cult movement post war. Satisfactory.

Kitkita Village:

Luluai: NEMELI. Appointed 1955. Casual worker at Putnonu previously. One conviction for riotous behaviour. Otherwise satisfactory.

Tultul: GITGIT. Appointed 1946. (Medical Tultul pre-war). 5 years as boats crew in Rabaul. No convictions, good official.

Belanfal Village:

Luluai: KIRAI. Appointed pre-war. 3 years labourer in Rabaul. No convictions. Aging and would like to retire next year.

Tultul: TAMULUS. Appointed 1958. 3 years as plantation worker at Put. 3 years slipways worker in Rabaul, 3 years mining at Balamaua. One conviction pre-war for assault. Satisfactory.

::::::::::::::::::::

APPENDIX "G"

ANTHROPOLOGICAL - GENERAL:

7.1.57.

Way of Life:

Before the impact of the Christian missions and European administration the Tanga people followed a life which involved bitter inter-clan fighting, cannabilism and sorcery as well as much feasting and dancing. Indeed there are still a few very old men on Boang Island who are known to have taken part in cannibal feasts: they are held in wide respect.

Although fighting and cannibalism have long since died, sorcery and magic are still prevalent in native life despite thirty years of mission influence. One instance of the sorcery known as Tonget came to my notice although there was insufficient evidence to take court proceedings. The details are as follows:-

> The purpose of the act is to bring about a man's death. A length of cane is taken and a slit made in it in which two kinds of grass are inserted. The cane is then stood in the ground at the door of the house of the man against whom the sorcery is planned. The sorcerer then calls out to the occupants of the house and runs off into the bush. The two grasses used are called 'kaka' and 'gaf'.
> 'Kaka' is a wild grass that grows in uninhabited places and so signifies that the man's house will rot and be covered by bush.
> 'Gaf' is a type of grass that has a number of leaves on each stem. These leaves are knotted and the number of knotted leaves signifies the number of days the victim has left to live.
> (In this case the sorcery was lacking in power - the man is still alive !)

Nearly all the Tanga people are adherents of the Roman Catholic Mission which has quite a hold on them in some respects but little influence in others, such as the general instability of marriage. I would say that the traditional feasts and singsings are still the central part of life for these natives.

The clan organization of Tanga has already been recorded in Patrol Report No. NAM 4 of 54-55 and may be described briefly as a matrilineal society of two major clans (FUNTASIK and FUNGKOMOFI) with some fifteen sub-clan groups, some of which are now dying out. The clan groups are exogamous. Marriage between first cousins, although possible under the system, is very rarely found.

Marriage is now generally a matter of freedom of choice based on mutual attraction in contrast to the previous custom of paternal authority and the choosing of a partner for a child when he or she was still very young. The great majority of marriages are now celebrated by the Mission but there are still a number of men with two wives and polygamy used to be quite common.

The bride price is paid by the man and his kinsmen to the women's kinsmen (remembering that this is a matrilineal society) usually within a few weeks of the celebration of the marriage. A typical bride price would be as follows:-

	25 'AMFAT' rings (shell money)	2nd. quality.
OR	12 'AMFAT' rings " "	1st quality.
	1 pram (2 yard length) of 'Mis'	
	2 large pigs	
	1 small pig.	
	£1 in cash.	

A feast is made at this transaction between the two groups.

The marriage may be broken only on the grounds of persistent unfaithfullness on the part of either partner. If the marriage is broken, the bride price must be refunded.

When a child is born it is the father's duty to inform all the child's kinsmen (mother's side) of the birth and with his own kinsmen to organize the feast which is usually held within three months of the child's birth. Tanga parents usually think highly of their children, they are generally spoilt and their is little discipline carried out.

When a person dies, the body is kept in the house for one or two days while the weeping and mourning goes on and the close relations of the deceased sleep in company with the dead body overnight. The burial takes place the following day. The Tanga people have a custom which they call 'SIEMPAGUMINET' which demands that within several months of a death the clansmen of the deceased must prepare a feast which is presented to the dead man's closest relative.

Language:

The Tanga and Anir people can be considered to share the same language which they call 'TLIMENIUER' although there are slight differences between the two usages. The Rev. H. Maurer, M.S.C., who first came to the Tanga Islands in 1933 would be the man who has the greatest knowledge of the native tongue. He has compiled a complete dictionary and grammar of the language besides making an extensive collection of folk-tales if Tanga. There are also a number of Mission publications such as portions of the Bible, the Catechism, Prayer-book, a song book for children etc..

A 20(1)

It is evidently a very interesting and versatile language. For instance, there are names for twenty different stages of growth of a coconut from flower to maturity. During the course of the patrol I picked up and used the native terms of greeting which are as follows:-

Good morning	'Puke' or 'Pukabingbing'	(up until about 9 a.m.)
Good day	'Siat'	(from 9 a.m. until about 3 p.m.)
Good afternoon	'Ef-ef'	(from 3 p.m. until sunset)
Good night	'Panambing'	(from sunset onwards)

A little thing perhaps, but I found it helped greatly in gaining the confidence of the people even to know just a few words of their speech.

Currency & Exchange:

The following are the accepted currencies for trade and social exchanges in the Tanga Group.

(1) The 'AMFAT' or shell ring which comes in various sizes, designs and quality varying in cash value from 3/- to £1. (3 specimens of these shell rings were collected and have been forwarded with accompanying notes)

(2) Strings of 'AMEO' or 'Mis', which are not made locally but in Lihir and purchased from there. 'Mis' comes in two varieties, namely,
Red - valued at £1 per pram or six feet length.
White - valued at 10/- per pram or six feet length.

(3) Pigs are usually used for payments also. A fully grown pig may be valued at £10.

(4) Australian money.

In most transactions a combination of all these four is used as in the payment of bride price mentioned earlier or as in the purchase of a 'Mon', or planked canoe. A typical payment for this item would be:-

10 'AMFAT' rings, 2 prams of 'Mis', one pig, £5 in cash.

From this it should be apparent that the native people put more trust in their traditional currencies than in money, probably because these items are not subject to inflation and fluctuation in value (i.e. real value) as is the Australian currency. The native people find it hard to understand why one shilling now does not buy the same amount as it did before the war.

APPENDIX "G" (continued)

THE CONSTRUCTION OF A "MON"

One of the most interesting examples of native craftsmanship on Tanga is the construction of the 'Mon' or plank-built vessel which these people use for inter-island voyages. The art of making these vessels is not limited to Tanga but is also found on Anir and on the Southern mainland of New Ireland.

This is not an art known and practised by every man. On Boang Island there are only three men (all of Taunsip village) who are, so to speak, qualified artisans. Of course, a great deal of less skilled labour is needed to assist these men and the secrets of the trade are being passed on to a few of the younger men. The natives also assure us that it is not really an ancient craft; before the acquisition of steel tools the cutting and drilling of the planks would have been impossible. They tell an interesting story of how the first steel adzes and drills were acquired.

" One of the main shipping routes through these waters lies just to the East of the Tanga Islands. In the early days our forefathers used to keep watch for ships and if they saw one approaching they would launch their hollowed log canoes and go out to try to intercept the ship in order to make trade for steel tools, nails and other items. Some of these attempts were successful while other men lost their lives, carried away by strong currents or swamped and drowned by rough seas. In this way the first tools were obtained. "

The tools used in the construction of a 'Mon' are as follows:-

Axe, Adzes (both straight-edged and concave blade), Chisels, Knives, Hammer, Brace and small nail-bit.

The materials used in the vessel are as follows:-

Timber:

(1) 'KAPIAK' (Breadfruit tree). This is used for the keel-piece only.

(2) 'BUKBUK'. This is a red timber of medium hardness from which the main side planks are cut.

(3) 'TESSA'. This is a medium white timber used for the upper or gunwale planks on each side and also for the seats.

(4) 'TAUAN' or 'TAU'. From this wood the main ribs of the vessel as well as the stem and stern pieces are cut.

(5) 'GALIP' or 'LIS' may be used instead of 'TAUAN' for the parts mentioned in No. (4).

Putty or Caulking:

The fruit of a tree known as 'AMTIT' are shelled and the kernel grated on a coral stone to make an orange coloured putty which is used to caulk the seams left between the planks.

Binding:

'ASEM', a very strong and pliable grass stem, is used to bind the planks together at close intervals along their length. Some wire nails are used to fasten the planks at the stem, stern and gunwales.

Method of Construction:

The completed vessel will be some 15 - 20 feet in length with a beam amidships of 4 feet 6 inches and an overall height of 2 feet 6 inches. The natives inform me that in the 'good time' the mons used to be up to 35 feet in length but 20 feet is the common length these days.

APPENDIX "G" (continued)

First of all the keel piece is cut from 'KAPIAK' leaving projecting brackets at 2 ' 6" to 3' intervals on which to bind the ribs. These projections are most important in the construction and must be cut to match on all planks.

Six planks (three for each side) are then cut and shaped with adzes in matching pairs. The wood used is called 'BUKBUK'. Once again care is taken to leave the bracket pieces which must match exactly for length. The planks are cut from six to eight inches wide with a maximum thickness of half an inch. The edges to be bound together are bevelled.

The planks next to the keel and the keel itself are marked at approx--imately 1½" intervals for the binding holes which are then drilled with a brace and bit. The first planks are then bound to the keel with the grass rope 'ASEL' which leaves about an eighth of an inch gap between the timbers. No steaming is used: the planks are merely bent into shape and a number of men hold them in position while others bind them together. In like manner the other pairs of planks are cut, marked, drilled and bound to each other. When this is done the stem and stern pieces are cut, nailed at the bottom to the keel and the ends of the planks finally trimmed and nailed at the stem and stern.

Two more planks are then added to each side, the first of these being a 'fill-in' plank which does not run for the whole length. The final plank on each side is not cut from 'BUKBUK' but from 'TESSA', a white softwood. This plank is some 9 inches wide and also has the projections left for the ribs of the vessel. On top of this plank is nailed a 3 inch gunwale of the same timber. Where the gap left between any two planks is a little too wide a thin piece of timber is bound between them at this point.

When all the planks have been fixed in position, the ribs are then cut from either 'TAUAN' or 'GALIP' timber. The shape and size of those ribs is determined by bending a strip of bamboo into a U-shape over each set of rib projections and fastening this U-shape with a cross piece of bamboo. There are four ribs of this shape in a 20 foot vessel and they are cut with axe and adze only in a single piece for each rib. There are two smaller ribs (one forrard, one aft) which are merely triangular pieces of 'TESSA' timber drilled to match the projecting brackets. All the ribs are then bound in place with cane rope. The four seats which are also hewn from 'TESSA' are then nailed above each rib and a hole is cut in the foremost seat to hold a mast.

The 'Mon' is then ready for the final work of caulking or sealing the seams between the planks. This is done with a putty made from the kernel of the fruit of a tree known as 'ANTIT' which makes a very strong, durable and waterproof job. I paid a visit to Taunsip on the day when the final touches were being applied to two 'Mons' at once and so can describe the process at first hand. There is a strict taboo observed during the first stage which involves turning the vessel keel up and caulking the outside of all the seams first. Once this work is started a 'tambu' sign is placed across the road and no other person but the workers are allowed to observe the work; any lateconers must wait. The belief evidently is that the boat will turn out to be leaky and unseaworthy if the work is disturbed at this critical stage.

Once the outside of the hull is finished the 'Mon' is righted and a short singsing is made. The work then proceeds on caulking the inside of the seams without any further taboos but with a great deal of raucous singing. There must have been fifty men and youths joining in the work when I paid my visit. When all the seams are firmly caulked the vessel is left to stand for three or four days so that the putty can be dry and firm. The final sealing of the outside of the hull is done with a black pitch made by burning the outer husk of the 'ANTIT' fruit. This is rubbed over the outside of the planks to give a black finish with the exception of the gunwale and upper plank which are painted with lime.

The usual method of propulsion for a 'Mon' of this size would be eight paddlers (four a side) with a sail as well in a favourable wind. A rudder is usually added as a refinement.

The final result is a very seaworthy craft which natives use for inter-island visits to Anir and Lihir Islands and also to the mainland of New Ireland. On these journeys the boat is usually packed with people, pigs and food as there must be a singsing associated with such a visit. It is not unknown for a 'Mon' to get lost at sea which causes considerable anxiety and trouble to the authorities. I believe that a few years ago a Tanga 'Mon' was carried by currents and eventually made landfall on the coast of New Hanover. In good weather, however, the natives tell me that they can make the trip from Boang to Anir in a matter of twelve hours.

::::::::::::::::::::

NOTE:-

I should imagine that the acquisition of a 'Mon' would be quite a prize for a museum although rather too bulky an item for the Territory collection.

An order has been placed with the Taunsip natives for a 'Mon' complete with a set of paddles which could be used for shipment of stores whenever a Government trawler arrives with patrol and also for travel between the islands. There are no canoes of any size on Boang Island at present so that the unloading of patrol stores can be quite a long process as the trawler has to anchor a long distance off-shore and has only a very small dinghy.

If Headquarters knows of any demand by either an Australian or overseas Museum for such an interesting example of native craftsmanship, I am sure that the shipment and purchase could be arranged without too much trouble.

::::::::::::::::::::

Noted — will mention this to the Museum Travellers, as it may be suitable for local purchasing.
W. Gulline R.A.
7/10/59.

APPENDIX "H"

What % of Tote

AVAILABILITY AND ALIENATION OF LAND - AUR & TANGA ISLANDS.

A. AUR ISLANDS:

Total Area = 32.25 square miles (approx) = 20,640 acres.

Less Alienated Land (estimated) = 1,650 acres.

Remainder ..... 18,990 acres.

Area per head of population = $\frac{18,990}{817}$ = 23.2 acres/ head.

:::::::::::::::::::::

B. TANGA ISLANDS:

(1) Boang Island.

Total Area = 10.4 square miles (approx) = 6,656 acres

Less Alienated Land. = 148 acres

Remainder ..... 6,508 acres

Area per head of population = $\frac{6,508}{1,845}$ = 3.5 acres / head.

(2) Malendok Island.

Total Area = 13.5 square miles (approx) = 8,640 acres

Less Alienated Land. = 1,129 acres.

Remainder ..... 7,511 acres.

Area per head of population = $\frac{7,511}{337}$ = 22.2 acres / head.

(3) Lif & Tefa Islands.

Total Area = 1.7 square miles (approx) = 1,088 acres

Less Alienated Land

Remainder ..... acres.

Area per head of population = $\frac{1,030}{212}$ = 5.1 acres / head.

:::::::::::::::::::::

APPENDIX "I"

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE R.P. & M.C.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. 2794 Constable IGARA:

Dress & turnout: Good.
Conduct: Satisfactory.
General Ability: A man of only average intelligence but very reliable for all patrol work; a good worker if rather slow.

No. 6961 Constable KELAHE:

Dress & turnout: Satisfactory.
Conduct: Unsatisfactory. Became involved in adultery with a local native woman - offence committed quite flagrantly within the police barracks. Compensation awarded on the spot and KELAHE referred to the A.D.O. Namatanai for disciplinary action.

General Ability: A man of some intelligence who can perform his duties very well but inclined to be lazy and conceited if not brought into line. I agree with the District Officer that this man has been in the New Ireland District for too long. Recommended that he not be taken again to the Tanga area for patrol work.

No. 9126 Constable KRAUS: (accompanied Amir patrol only)

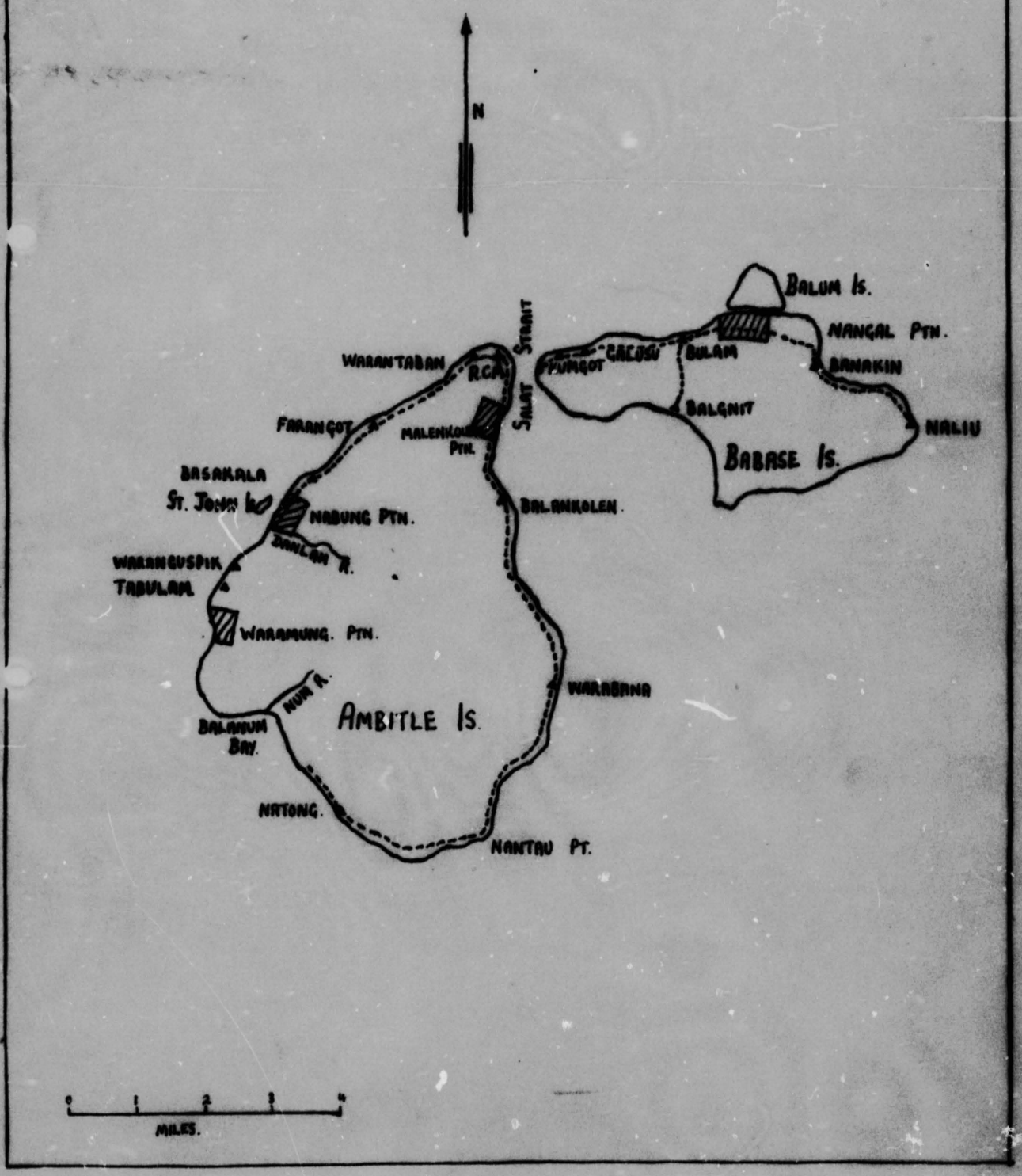
Dress and turnout: Good.

Conduct: Satisfactory.

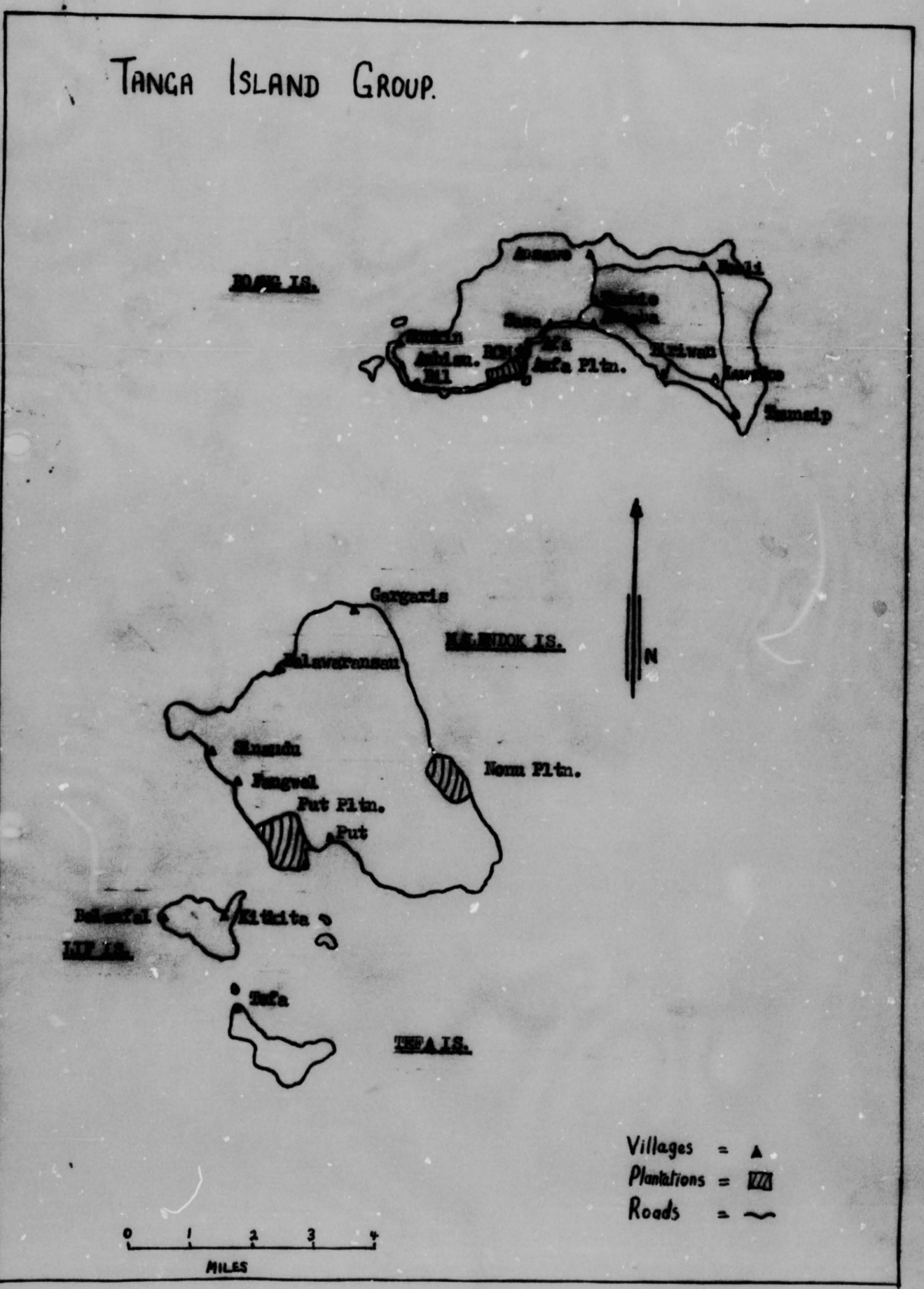
General Ability: An intelligent policeman but not over-inclined to hard work.

::::::::::::::::::::::::

ANIR ISLANDS



TANGA ISLAND GROUP.



To Nambawan Kiap long Port Moresby

Dear Sir

Mipela ologeta papa bolong bokonas Wokboi na meri bolong Boang Island Advancement Society Mipela i laik tokim yu long wanpela man Masta Farley. Despela Masta em i bin stap long ailan bolong Mipela olosem 5 year. Nau Mipela i laik bai yu rausim despela masta long Boang Island na putim tambar long en bai i noken kam bek moa. Ol bolong despela tok bolong Mipela em i olosem.

(1) Long taem despela sip Venus i save ron. Masta Farley i wok olosem despela Venus i sip bolong en yet. Plante taem i no laik bringim Mipela na kapra bilong Mipela long Rabaul. Na longtaim Mipela wok long winim kapra inap long baem Venus na long despela taem Mipela i no save kisim pe.

(2) Masta Farley i bin stilim plante moni na kago bolong Society long taem sip i bringim long Boang. Narapela pasin bolongen i olosem. Em i putim oda long Samting em i laikim long naen bolong Society. Em i laik paulnambaut long ol wok bolong Mipela tasol em i noken stap insaet long Society bolong Mipela.

(3) F tru Masta Farley i save lukautim jeep bolong Society tasol i wok olosem despela kar i bolong en yet. Sapos kiap i no stap Masta Farley i pasim pet long Mipela long taim Mipela i laik kisim Kapra na paiwud. Sampela taem em i makim liklik rong insaet long ensin bai jeep i noken ron. Tasol Sapos Masta Farley i laikim jeep i save kisim na ron long en long olsem bisnis bolong en. Ologeta bensin Society i baen na Masta i usim long ol wok bolong en

Nau mipela ol neitif bolong Boang Island mipela lespinis long despela masta na long olkaen fasin bolong en. Na mipela i laek bai em i lusim island bolong mipela kwiktaim.
Plis Sir, halpim mipela.

Na mipela i hamamas long ol Wok bolong despela kiap Masta Hallahan. Sapos Sir orait longen mipela i laik despela kiap bai i ken kam bek bolong halpim mipela long 6 mun. Em i ken halpim mipela long Wok kapra na long ol bisnis bolong Society.

Yenkyu Sir, em tasol tok bolong mipela i pinis.

(This statement was written by KINGE of Sasa Village, the Clerk of the Boang Island Advancement Society)

A PETITION

TO

THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BY

THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY

NAMATANAI SUB-DISTRICT, NEW IRELAND DISTRICT.

::::::::::::::::::::::

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Dear Sir,

We, the undersigned, being coconut owners and workers of the Boang Island Advancement Society, wish to speak to you about Mr. Farley, a man who has been living on our island for something like five years. We are now asking you to remove this man from Boang Island and to forbid him to return. Our reasons for this petition are as follows:-

(1) When the ship 'VENUS' was running, Mr. Farley acted as though it was his ship alone and often refused to take us or our copra to Rabaul. We worked for a long time without pay in order to make enough copra to buy this ship 'VENUS'.

(2) Mr. Farley has stolen money and goods which were sent to Boang Island in the name of our Society. He has also ordered things for himself in the name of our Society and thinks that he is part of our Society when really he should not have anything to do with our business.

(3) It is true that Mr. Farley helps to look after the Society jeep but he treats it as if it were his own car. When there is no patrol officer here he often refuses to let us have the jeep when we need it to shift our copra and firewood. At other times he disconnects something inside the engine so that it will not run. However, when Mr. Farley wants the jeep he uses it as he likes for his own business and uses up the bensine which we have paid for.

Now we natives of Boang Island are sick of this man and his ways. We do not want him to live on our island any longer; would you please help us.

We would also like to tell you that we are very pleased with the help that has been given to us over the past three months by the patrol officer, Mr. Hallahan. If it is possible, we would like this man to come back and help us for six months to teach us more about running the copra business of our Society. Thankyou sir, that is all we have to say to you.

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
SUMSUMA	SUMSUMA	M.	AMBABA

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued)

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
RINGE	RINGE	M.	SASA
X	DOKAJA TS	M.	SUNCIN
X	BEOKAN	M.	SASA
X	NAUBISIK	M.	KONLI
X	BANLAU	M.	SASA
X	TONGALAS	M.	AFA
X	POKTUNG	M.	KONLI
X	ROTBIN	M.	AMBABA
X	DARESIMEL	M.	KONLI
X	TONARAS	M.	AFA
X	PABILA	M.	SUNCIN
X	LOLI	M.	SUNCIN
X	TONJALU	M.	MEDIJUNIE
X	KIAPLAI	M.	AMBABA
X	METUALI	M.	KONLI
X	NANBALATOK	M.	SASA
TALKIS	TALKIS	M.	KONLI
FUMPAS	FUMPAS	M.	SASA
X	METIST	M.	SASA
X	NERUNG	M.	ANSAWE
X	MALON	M.	SASA
Panmar	PANMAN	M.	KONLI
KONOS	KONOS	M.	AFA
PALACA M	PALANGATOO	M.	AFA

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued).

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
X	SIANKWAN	M.	AIBABA
X	KIAPLAUL	M.	AIBABA
X	ANOS	M.	AIBABA
X	NEBUTOT	M.	AIBABA
X	LAUWAT	M.	AIBABA
X	NEMUSEK	M.	AIBABA
X	MARIS	F.	AIBABA
X	TIHAMUT	F.	AIBABA
X	TITPUAR	F.	AIBABA
X	TOLAS	M.	AIBISUNNE
X	FAMESTAU	F.	AIBISUNNE
X	FATUEI	M.	AIBABA
X	DAPULPOK	M.	SASA
X	KIFISHALE	M.	AIBABA
X	TAUFIKARONG	M.	ANSAWE
X	TULEI	M.	ANSAWE
X	TIRIRAS	F.	ANSAWE
X	TIMAIS	F.	AIBABA
X	FARAN	F.	AIBABA
X	TIRAULANGIS	F.	SASA
X	PAIKISO	F.	SASA
X	MARKIOL	F.	SASA
X	MALERA	F.	SASA
X	SOBAU	M.	SASA
X	ILIAPIAL	M.	SASA
X	NSEOI	M.	SASA
X	NIPUR	M.	TAUBIE
X	KAURAI	M.	ANSAWE
X	TONGAI	M.	SASA
X	FAUBITKU	F.	AIBABA
X	TINFAIL	F.	SASA
X	TINWAR	F.	SASA
X	INSUP	F.	SASA
TAKSIR	TAKSIR	M.	AIBABA
SANCTAUFI	SANCTAUFI	M.	SASA
X	FUIPAS	F.	SASA
—	TAGASUE	M.	SASA

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued)

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
X	BAULALI	M.	AFA
X	TOLIAGE	M.	AFA
X	MEANGANGAN	M.	AFA
L.LUGUTELE	LUGUTELE	M.	AFA
X	DAULET	M.	SASA
X	MENGUN	M.	SASA
X	TOALIN	M.	SASA
X	PLANGIGU	M.	AFA
X	ATIOT	M.	SASA
X	KUWUMBOR	M.	AFA
X	PALAL	M.	SASA
X	DOLONG	M.	AFA
X	AIDAL	M.	SASA
X	BAUTH	M.	SASA
X	SOPAUL	M.	SASA
PURTAUFI	MEPUR	M.	SASA
X	LUSTELI	M.	SASA
X	SAGE	M.	AFA
X	PAULE	M.	AFA
X	TAULAUA	M.	AFA
X	STUET	M.	AFA
X	FARGU	M.	AFA
X	PONGNAUT	M.	SASA
X	DELKET	M.	SASA
X	PAKETALE	M.	SASA
X	PALAL	M.	SASA
X	TUGULGAU	M.	SASA
X	KULGOI	M.	AFA
X	FRANIS	M.	SASA
X	STUFIN	M.	SASA
DIUMALE	DIUMALE	M.	AMBISUNDE

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued)

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
X	NGASPAL	F.	SASA
	UDER	F.	SASA
	FALSUP	F.	AFA
	TONGERTANG	F.	SASA
	MARISET	F.	AFA
	KUNLATKADIWA	F.	AFA
	PARAU	F.	SASA
	NIKSER	F.	SASA
	LUGU	F.	SASA
	MASLSON	F.	SASA
	KOSHALEN	F.	SASA
	FUDSAT	F.	AFA
	SIKSALE	F.	AFA
	SAKAL	F.	AFA
	TAUFT	F.	AFA
	TLIGATLUAR	F.	AFA
	TUNJORON	F.	AFA
	NIKSEMAUFT	F.	SASA
	TANGE	F.	SASA
	FUDSAT	F.	AFA
	TINPUAK	F.	AFA
	BUBUOL	F.	SASA
	MARGION	F.	SASA
	PANGISO	F.	SASA
	VOKLUER	F.	SASA
	TINMARSU	F.	AFA
	SARUKA	F.	SASA
	WOKMAN	F.	AMBISURNE
	PITA	F.	SASA
	WARANIF	F.	AMBISURNE
	TIEFALUS	F.	SASA
	PARATUBAN	F.	SASA
	BOWE	F.	AFA
	TINGARBUBUS	F.	SASA
	TIRIALU	F.	SASA
	TINMARTELE	F.	SASA
	PANGKARANAN	F.	SASA
	PANGEO	F.	SASA
	MARGOLONG	F.	SASA
	PANGKISO	F.	AFA

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued)

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
X	MOLIUAU	F.	SASA
X	NARASE	F.	SASA
X	NILI	F.	AMBISUATE
X	TUNGAIU	F.	SUKUM
X	[illegible]	F.	AMBISUATE
X	TUPARUTU	F.	SASA
X	SABINTOI	F.	SASA
X	DIURU	F.	SASA
X	LINA	F.	FONLI
X	BUNGBUNG	F.	FONLI
X	FALPIRANKIN	F.	ANSAME
X	TIPUAK	F.	AMBABA
X	TINDURAI	F.	FONLI
X	TINAMAR	F.	FONLI

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued)

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
X	SUAFELOBAT	M.	FONLI
X	SULU	M.	FONLI
X	TOKIR	M.	FONLI
X	TINOT	M.	ANSAWE
X	FILU	M.	FONLI
X	NATNALU	M.	FONLI
X	TENG	M.	ANSAWE
X	LISAIF	M.	FONLI
X	FUTBAU	M.	TAUBIE
X	WAISTAFI	M.	FONLI
X	KISOTELE	M.	AMBABA
X	MALUM	M.	FONLI
X	TUPIN	M.	FONLI
X	TUKTUKA	M.	AMBABA
X	PONG	M.	ANSAWE
X	LUGU	M.	FONLI
X	TEDAU	M.	TAUBIE
X	LUTENT	M.	FONLI
X	KUBRU	M.	FONLI
X	GUAIASAL	M.	TAUBIE
X	MAKOR	M.	FONLI
X	DAU	M.	FONLI
X	LIFE	M.	FONLI
X	SARAUFI	M.	FONLI
X	PANPOL	F.	FONLI
X	TINSUR	F.	FONLI
X	BUKSINAT	F.	FONLI
X	RABET	F.	ANSAWE
X	KAWIT	F.	AMBABA
X	TUMPAR (1)	F.	FONLI
X	PANGKAIKAI	F.	TAUBIE
X	TUNSOM	F.	ANSAWE
X	TINSAMAN	F.	FONLI
X	FANGKAUNG	F.	FONLI
X	TINAN	F.	AMBABA
X	FUNIAT	F.	FONLI
X	MANUK	F.	TAUBIE
X	SUANGKAI	F.	FONLI
X	TINSAMAN	F.	FONLI

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued).

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
X	SAUAUF	M.	AMBISUANE
TOLIMAR	TOLIMARA	M.	AMBISUANE
X	SARAI	M.	AMBISUANE
X	MASOK	M.	SUNKIN
TIKEFELOMAS	TIKEFELUAT	M.	AMBISUANE
Nepor	NEPOR	M.	SUNKIN
X	PAIAL	M.	SUNKIN
X	TOPAI	M.	SUNKIN
X	TUAMAWIN	M.	SUNKIN
X	LAUWASI	M.	SUNKIN
NEANSUGEL	NIANSUGEL	M.	SUNKIN
FUNAMAT	FUNAMAKESOLAUF	M.	BIL
X	NIAPKORAU	M.	BIL
X	LEGIE	M.	SUNKIN
X	SUNFANG	M.	SUNKIN
X	FUNAMAKAN	F.	AMBISUANE
X	TINAMUTINOK	F.	AMBISUANE
X	KUSAU	F.	AMBISUANE
X	BIKAIA	F.	SUNKIN
X	IDA	F.	SUNKIN
X	TABIL	F.	SUNKIN
X	TINAMALIAN	M.	AMBISUANE
X	SASAIN	F.	SUNKIN
X	AINGA	F.	SUNKIN
X	LUSEMOMAT	F.	AMBISUANE
X	TINAMATAUS	F.	AMBISUANE
X	TINBILU	F.	SUNKIN

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE SOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued).

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
TOMAI	TOMAI	M.	AMBISUNNE
+	LOKI	M.	SUNKIN
Tompok	TOMPOK	M.	AMBISUNNE
+	LEPLANG	M.	AMBISUNNE
+	KURUMBAS	M.	SUNKIN
+	LEMUT	M.	AMBISUNNE
TOVEVE	TOWEWE	M.	SUNKIN
Nedom	NEDOM	M.	AMBISUNNE
+	FURMAT	M.	AFA
+	TINTAMALE	F.	AFA
+	TEMPUAR	F.	SUNKIN
+	RANGAS	F.	SUNKIN
+	ANA	F.	AMBISUNNE
+	PAMKISO	F.	AMBISUNNE
+	TEMPUAK	F.	SUNKIN
+	TINTAL	F.	AMBISUNNE
+	GEMI	F.	AMBISUNNE
SOARI	SOARI	M.	BIL
+	FASIER	M.	BIL
+	PURKEPMALE	M.	AMBABA
+	NEDOM	M.	SUNKIN
+	TIO	M.	BIL
+	MANILA	F.	BIL
+	EMI	F.	BIL
+	MAFOF	F.	AMBISUNNE
+	INKIS	F.	SUNKIN
+	TINSOL	F.	AMBABA

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued)

SIGNATURE OR MARK	NAME	SEX	VILLAGE
FABOKTAUFI	FABOKTAUFI	M.	SUMKIN
	[illegible]	M.	[illegible]
X	SINSONGKIRIA	M.	SUMKIN
X	TOLKALU	M.	AMBISUNNE
X	MALAMUA	M.	AMBISUNNE
NUF	NGUF	M.	AMBISUNNE
X	BILU	M.	SUMKIN
X	NIAMANE	M.	AMBISUNNE
X	LAKLAK	M.	AMBISUNNE
X	SOI	M.	SASA
X	NONGO	M.	SUMKIN
LAMBANG	LAMBANG	M.	BIL
X	TANGENESS	M.	AMBISUNNE
X	SOLAU	M.	AMBISUNNE
IFANTOL	FANTUL	M.	AMBISUNNE
X	SIANGU	M.	SUMKIN
X	SONUL	M.	SUMKIN
NE DAI	DAITELE	M.	AMBISUNNE
X	BENNALE	M.	AMBISUNNE
X	LETA	F.	SUMKIN
X	LUSE	F.	AMBISUNNE
X	FUPAL	F.	AMBISUNNE
X	NILOSE	F.	SUMKIN
X	SILPENI	F.	SUMKIN
X	BURIR	F.	AMBISUNNE
X	TINLAKU	F.	BIL
X	TINSAL	F.	AMBISUNNE
X	LAMAS	F.	AMBISUNNE
X	KAMAS	F.	AMBISUNNE
X	TIKAMAS	F.	SUMKIN
X	KIRAF	F.	BIL
X	FUN	F.	SUMKIN
X	TINSOL	F.	SUMKIN

A PETITION TO THE DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS OF THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA BY THE COCONUT OWNERS AND WORKERS OF THE BOANG ISLAND ADVANCEMENT SOCIETY. (continued)

This petition is signed by a total of One Hundred and Forty-eight men and One Hundred and Twenty-four women, all natives resident on Boang Island.

I hereby certify that there is no duplication or falsification of names in this petition and that each native person who signed this document did so of his or her own free-will and with full knowledge of the contents of this petition which genuinely represents native feeling on this matter.

Taken and signed before me in the villages of Sunlin, Ambisumne, Bil, Afa, Sasa, Ambaba and Fondi on Boang Island in the Namatanai Sub-District of the New Ireland District in the Territory of New Guinea between the Twenty-fifth and Thirty-first days of the month of July, in the year One thousand Nine hundred and Fifty-nine.

R. W. Hallahan

(R.W. Hallahan, Cadet Patrol Officer)

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	General Use	
BISCUITS	50 lb.	50 lb.						nil
MARGARINE	48 lb.	27 lb.						21 lb.
MATCHES	8 doz.	4 doz.			2 doz.		2 doz.	nil
MEAT	3 cases	109 tins						35 tins
RICE	3 bags	300 lb.	36 lb.					nil
SALT	10 lb.	10 lb.						nil
SOAP	10 lb.	10 lb.						nil
SUGAR	1 bag	40 lb.	15 lb.		15 lb.			nil
TOBACCO	48 lb.	10 lb.		10 lb.	20 lb.			8 lb.
WHEATMEAL	56 lb.	56 lb.						nil
TEA	8 lb.	4 lb.						4 lb.
KEROSENE	24 gall.						24 gall	nil

Govt. Print.—6967/6.55.

H.Q. copy.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... New Ireland ..... Report No... 9 of NAM. 9 of 1958/1959

Patrol Conducted by..... J.N. Dunkerley, Cadet Patrol Officer .....

Area Patrolled..... Kinsal and Sokirik Census Divisions - Namatanai Sub-district .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil .....

Natives..... 2 members of R.P.&N.G.C. .....

Duration—From 28 /.. 5 ..../ 1959 ..... to ..... 10 / 6 / 1959 .....

Number of Days..... 14 .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?..... No .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../..2.../1959... - Kinsal and 1/58 - Sokirik

Medical ..../..1.../1957.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol..... 1) Tax/Census Revision .....

2) Routine Administration .....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

4 / 9 /1959

..... *District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

opul

	MIG	
Females in Child Birth	In	
	M	F

30-12-75

KONEDOBU
1st October, 1959

District Officer,
New Britain District,
KAVIENG

PATROL REPORT No. 9/58-59 - NAMATANAI

Receipt is acknowledged.

The Report has been well covered by you and the Assistant District Officer. Little remains to be said.

The Department agrees with your views on boat purchasing and the pitfalls that lie therein. The story of the "good ship Venus" is far from unique.

Concerning individual lease titles, experiments are being conducted in two major Districts with a view to the adoption of a firm policy. Unfortunately there are no no easy answers to this one.

Generally your covering notes are endorsed. It is pleasant to note that race relations within the plural society maintain the high average common in other sections of the District.

The slim, but definite increase in population trends seems to indicate that the groups covered by the Survey have at last surmounted the the natural and common regression after concentrated European contact.

A commendable first solo effort by Mr. Dunkerley.

(A.A. Roberts)
Director

30-12-75. ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
15 SEP 1959

In Reply Please Quote No. 30/4-109

District of New Ireland
HEADQUARTERS,
KAVIENG.

9th. September 1959.

Claim for Camping Allowance processed 6/2/9

The Director,
Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO.9/58-59 - NAMATANAI,
conducted by J.N.DUNKERLY. C.P.O.

Please find original of above report together with instructions from the Assistant District Officer and also his comments on the patrol, plus claim for Camping Allowance.

Native Situation.

These people have also been somewhat apathetic. Even their population trend indicates a deficiency somewhere. The climate is damper than the East Coast, due to a heavier rainfall and although I have no proof to support my statement I would say the incidence of malaria is higher.

I think we must maintain closer contact with these people by improving the road or the posting of an Officer to the area for a period of some six weeks.

I am not particularly happy with single foreign natives taking up abode in these villages, but unfortunately, unless the people themselves resent this intrusion I am afraid we cannot help them.

Village Officials.

The ADO Namatanai will be asked to keep a close watch on the provisionally appointed officials. If possible I think a patrol officer should visit this area at least once a month for a few days to see how these officials are performing.

Village Housing.

The ADO. will be asked to insist on good housing, even if enforcing the law as a last resort.

I see no objection to [illegible]ens' club houses, provided they are kept in good condition [illegible] always kept clean.

Education.

This section of the report is being made available to the District Education Officer for his information.

Agriculture and Livestock.

Although the Department of Agricultural Extension is kept busy in the more highly developed areas, I think occasional visits to these areas would give these people some encouragement in showing them that at least, they are not forgotten.

The Taro beetle problem has been referred to the District Agricultural Officer.

In contradiction to what Mr.Dunkerly thinks, I fully believe that natives of this area may have some difficulty in shipping their own processed copra to Rabaul. After all, most of the small ships which visit the West Coast are Chinese owned and naturally they

will not be prepared to carry native processed copra, thereby depriving their countrymen of the handsome profits to be made on the adjustment price of copra as well as their trade stores potential.

On the other hand I am not happy with the idea of these natives purchasing their own boat. They will undoubtedly get into debt or lose their boat.

It may be possible to form a Society under the Native Economic Development Ordinance in conjunction with the Duke of York Islands. By this means the Co-operative Officer at Rabaul could keep an eye on the marketing of their produce. Next time the Assistant Registrar of Co-operatives visits New Ireland, which should be in the near future I shall discuss this matter with him.

Land.

It is becoming more obvious every day that to make definite advancement in the economic field, natives will have to have individual titles to land.

No doubt, this problem is cropping up in other Districts of the Territory and I think that serious consideration must be given to this trend of affairs by the Native Lands Commissioner.

Health.

This section of the report is being referred to the District Medical Officer for whatever action he considers necessary.

Roads and Bridges.

I have conferred with the District Commissioner on this matter of getting the road between RABIRIK and KAVIL into better condition. In many places it is possible to use Nume piping for culverts. If the Administration is able to supply a number of these pipes, a European Plantation Manager, a former employee of the Department of Commonwealth Works, advises his willingness to supervise the placing of pipes.

Rest Houses.

If the road is improved in this area only about three rest houses will be necessary. I do not agree that people should have to build rest houses in each village.

Conclusion.

This report contains quite a deal of statistical information and the patrolling officer appears to have carried out his instructions carefully.

(C.F.Neilsen.)
District Officer.

cc. ADO.Namatanai.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30-2/39

Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.

12th August, 1959.

The District Officer,
KAVIENG.

Patrol Report No. 9 - 1958/59
KINSAL and SAKIRIK Census Division

Forwarded herewith is a report of a patrol of KINSAL and SAKIRIK, two West Coast sub-divisions.

The submission of this report was delayed as Mr. Dunkerley, with short notice, was despetched by coastal vessel to Lambon to commence a patrol of KADAS division. He took with him a typewriter which unfortunately broke down, so that his report had to be completed since his return from Kadas on 10/8/59.

Native Situation

As with other census divisions of this sub-district there is a slight natural increase, and a gradual overall rise in population has been noted. The patrol reports that the people are living peacefully and there are signs of more industriousness amongst them. Relations between the natives and the Chinese and European traders and planters of the area are amicable. Minor disputes are mostly settled between the people at the village.

Census

The census of KINSAL area of four villages was revised last February, so was not taken again this patrol. The last census taken revealed a natural increase of 1.09% p.a. Taking migrations into account however, the overall result of the last census was a decrease of 3 units.

The SAKIRIK area contains five villages with population of 484. Numerical increase since last census in January 1958 is 2 units. Natural increase is 0.28%.

The census records over the past seven years indicate that these divisions have steadily increased by 129 people. Increase by excess of births to deaths number 48 people.

Village Officials

The C.P.O. has made six new probationary appointments and the conduct of these appointees will be observed and recommendation for confirmation will be made in appropriate cases. Better leadership and more activity on the part of officials seems to be needed at KALIL.

Housing and Cleanliness

The problem of maintaining standards of cleanliness where pigs are present is a perennial one. However, I have always seen the condition of pigs deteriorate when enclosed in pens because of worm infestation. Encouragement of all

villagers to maintain bamboo fences around their villages will be continued. Stone fences are also popular and effective.

A follow-up inspection will be made to keep the housing improvements proceeding.

Education and Missions

It is noted that all villages are catered for by either the Catholic or Methodist missions. The distance for the children of KURUKUT and RAPUNTAMUM to travel to RAPITO is rather long, about eight miles. I have suggested to the Luluai that it be arranged for the children to stay mid-week at Rapito.

An amicable relationship exists between the two missions.

Agriculture and Livestock

A wide range of native garden foods are available to these areas. A copy of this section of the report has been sent to the D.A.O. so that he will be advised of the present infection of the Taro crop. Taro does not seem to do so well in the West Coast area as I have heard recently that infection exists also at the Kalili area.

Cocoa has been moderately successful at the plantations of Kokola and Matakan. However I would like to have an agricultural opinion on the propects for native cultivation of cocoa.

Economic Development

Unlike the East Coast areas of Patpatare and Susurunga, the reports states that all villages of KINSAL and SAKIRIK have copra dryers. There is keen competition among the traders for coconuts and also a sufficient number of copra ships available from Rabaul to lift native produced copra. The average income per village, £1322 p.a. or £110 per month, assumes direct marketing and consequently would be somewhat above the actual. From now until the next patrol, each village has been asked to keep an accurate record of bags shipped direct.

It is noted that Ralehen (Kinsal) people are saving to buy a boat. I would give these people more chances of success than Tanga, because of the shorter distance to Rabaul, better anchorages, and the fact that these people are rather more advanced.

The copra potential figures as in Table B indicate an overall production potential of 22 tons permonth. The figures for Kinsal group appears reasonable correct. It suggests that the group must pass up to 10 tons per month through the various traders whilst 6 tons are disposed of by direct shipment.

It appears that the potential figures for SAKIRIK group are too low, being less than the natives reckoning of their bags marketed by direct shipmert, and does not allow for the quantity which would be disposed of through traders. More time will be required to reconcile the actual production to potential.

Land

These groups occupy the coastal fronge. Should the present steady rise of population continue, the time will arrive when further exploitation of the rugged range country will be required. However, migration is more likely to take place by way of adjustment.

The report indicates that there is a gradual divergance from the classical matrilineal system of tenure with a greater popularity for individual holdings. It seems too that the need for land registration may arise in these areas in the future.

Health

The health situation is reported to be generally good. It is noted that 'Echo 6' has run its course. I have referred the details to the Medical Officer. I have also discussed the matter of Aid Posts. The over-all sub-district needs are such that there are many more urgent places to be serviced, such as the South West, South and South East Coast areas where there are greater distances, lack of roads and more people. Altogether there are five projected sites which seem to take these considerations into account. At present there are four Aid Post orderlies less than the number of existing aid posts, these being filled by Native Medical Orderlies. SAKIRIK area has road access to Kokolo Aid Post. The RAPUNTIMAN people can, if they wish, come to Namatanai. Even if these people were to produce a suitable youth for training at this stage, it seems that it would not warrant the expense.

It would seem that the position of the medical tultuls, in these areas which are comparatively well served with aid posts, is becoming rather obsolete. I am inclined to think that as these uncumbents retire from old age there should be no need to replace them.

Mr. Dunkerley carried out this patrol after a period of a month at Namatanai. He has accompanied patrols in the Kavieng Sub-District, but this is his first patrol on his own.

D.R. Kirby
A/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 30/1-246

Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.

28th May, 1959.

Mr/ J.N.Dunkerley,
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Patrol No. ~~10~~ 9/58-59 : KINSEL & SOKIRIK DIVISIONS

Commencing Thursday, 28th May, 1959, please make necessary arrangements to patrol the Kinsel and Sokirik Divisions of the West Coast. Take with you two native constabulary, the land rover to move you to Kalil village. The four Kinsel villages have had a tax-census revision this year, the Sokirik division is now due for the tax/census revision, this division comprising of five villages.

The purpose of the patrol is tax/census revision and routine Administration.

Refer to the previous reports. Licences have been checked this year but check all licences in the Sokirik area.

Refer to the matters for attention on patrol file and deal with any matters pending.

When necessary, amend the list of village officials and where probationers have been appointed make recommendation on conduct with a view to having suitable probationers confirmed.

At each village, arrange meeting of the people. Discuss all aspects of village life. Report on native views which may suggest any new policy approach to native administration giving your views on feasibility or otherwise, and also complete the general questionnaire as per Cir. P.S.C. No. A5/2/46 dated 14/5/59.

Pay particular attention to village improvements in housing, cleanliness, school attendance, economic potential. Determine the copra potential of each division and ascertain what marketing channels exist. Determine how many natives, or groups, have C.M.Board copra numbers.

Please comply with the requirements of D.N.A. Cir. Memo 212 re unlawful occupation of alienated land or any other unlawful occupation of land.

Take copies of District Commissioner's circulars re road maintenance and distribute and explain to plantation and trading station managers. An ADOs inspection will follow in one month and prosecutions will follow for failure to comply.

A comprehensive report as per Cir. Instruction No. 267 is required. Ten to fourteen days may well be spent in this area.

I.B.Tuohy ADO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT NO. NAM. 1Q of 1958/1959 - NEW IRELAND DISTRICT

Patrol Conducted by:	J.N. Dunkerley C.P.O.
Patrol Accompanied by:	2 members of R.P.&N.G.C.
Area Patrolled:	Kinsal and Sokirik Census Divisions - Namatanai Sub-district
Purposes ofPatrol:	1) Tax/Census Revision 2) Routine Administration
Durationof Patrol:	28.5.59 to 10.6.59 - 14 days
Last Patrols to Area:	KINSAL D.N.A. - February 1959 F.E. Haviland C.P.O.
	P.H.D. - January 1957 J.R. Clarke E.M.A. Anti-yaws Campaign
	SOKIRIK D.N.A. - January 195 F.N. Harris P.O.
	P.H.D. - January 1957 J.R. Clarke E.M.A. Anti-yaws Campaign
	- November 1958 Infant Welfare Patrol

PATROL DIARY

Thursday 28th. May	Departed Namatanai 1530 per station Landrover. Constable KUI despatched at Rasirik to warn Sokirik people of impending patrol. Arrived Kabanut 1800. Overnight.
Friday 29th. May	0800 departed per Landrover to Rebehen thence on foot to Palabong. Village inspected, discussion held. Returned to Kalil. Overnight.
Saturday 30th. May	Kalil village inspected and discussion held. To Rebehen. Village inspected. Overnight.
Sunday31st. May	Observed at Rebehen.
Monday 1st. June	Discussion held at Rebehen. To Kabanut. Village inspected and discussion held. To Pakinsela. Constable KUI returned. Overnight.
Tuesday 2nd. June	To Ratabu stopping at Matakan Ptn. en route. Ratabu overnight.
Wednesday 3rd. June	To Kurumut stopping at Nagogo Ptn. and Rapito en route. Kurumut tax/census revision, inspection and discussion. Overnight.
Thursday 4th. June	To Rapuntimon. Tax/census revision, inspection and discussion. Overnight.
Friday 5th. June	At Rapuntimon for election of Luluai. To Labur. Tax/census revision and discussion. Overnight.
Saturday 6th. June	Inspection at Labur. To Kurumut. Overnight.
Sunday 7th. June	Observed Kurumut.
Monday 8th. June	To Rebehen. Tax/census revision, inspection and discussion. Met R. Carlaw H.E. on anti-malaria campaign. To Labur stopping at Suruput Trading Station en route. Overnight.
Tuesday 9th. June	To Kurumut checking on Rapuntimon village en route. Overnight.
Wednesday 10 June	To Rasirik. Met J. Huon E.M.A.on anti-malaria campaign. Rasirik tax/census revision, inspection and discussion Departed with J. Huon to Namatanai with station Landrover. Arrived Namatanai 1700. Patrol completed.

INTRODUCTION

For the most part this patrol was conducted on foot. Landrover transport from Namatanai was utilised for conveyance to and from the area patrolled. Great assistance was also given by plantation transport through the Patpatara Census Division.

The purposes of the patrol were routine administration and a tax/census revision of the Sokirik Division. At every village the people were given a full opportunity to discuss all aspects of village life and to air their current attitudes and grievances. These views as well as my recommendations and opinions regarding them are discussed under the relevant headings in this report.

The Kinsal Census Division is made up of four villages - Palabong, Kalil, Rebehen and Kabanut; the Sokirik Census Division of five villages - Rasirik, Kurumut, Rapuntimon, Labur and Rebehen.

The general questionnaire as per Circular P.S.C. No. A5/2/46 dated 14/5/59 has been completed since my return to the station.

NATIVE SITUATION

Kinsal Census Division

The previous patrol to the Kinsal Division was conducted by Mr. Haviland C.P.O. in February 1959 and I feel that this patrol caught the people unawares. In most cases only a token effort had been made towards carrying out previously issued instructions.

A total of six minor complaints were settled by arbitration. These consisted of four marriage settlements, and two cases of 'dinau'. All were settled amicably.

Two of the villages here. notably Kalil and Rebehen, stand out as rather extreme contrasts. The people of Kalil presented themselves as being lethargic and apathetic in their attitude towards economic development and village improvements. This feeling was, I think, partly due to the lack of encouragement and leadership on the part of the village officials(see Village Officials). Rebehen on the other hand, seemed to stand out as a keen and industrious little village. The people are more willing to help themselves and improve their lot. In the other two villages the people appear socially contented though at the same time passive.

Sokirik Census Division

The present position here is quite favorable considering that such a long time had elapsed since the last patrol. This was conducted by Mr. Harris P.O. in January 1958. They had been given adequate warning of this patrol.

The people are law abiding and few complaints were settled. There were four marriage disputes which I think the people would have settled locally had the patrol not been in the area. The lack of regular patrols through here seems to have increased the people's self-reliance. I think they realise that any of the more serious offences can be readily brought to Namatanai for settlement.

The villages here present a similarity throughout. The discussions revealed very little thought on the people's part and they were generally non-committal apart from supplying information which readily comes to mind.

Over the two Census Divisions there are no outstanding or influential leaders. In some cases new village officials were elected to replace those who were ineffective or wished to resign due to ill-health or old age.

The few foreign natives in the area have settled down well into village life and no complaints in this regard were brought to my notice. Most of them are single men who are producing copra

by working in partnership with the local inhabitants.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Details of Village Officials are set out in Appendix 'C'. The patrol encountered six instances of village officials who are recommended for replacement. These include weak officials or those who themselves expressed a desire to resign.

At Kalil I feel that the poor state of affairs is a reflection on the Luluai PATAMIN. Instructions given by previous patrols had not been carried out and the village opinion was that he was ineffective. I also had reason to believe this as well as previous patrolling officers. ELISA was elected the new Luluai. ELISA was a Luluai during the war; he also tookma leading part in the village discussion. Although he is ageing the Tultul KAULE is young and could attend to any matters entailng any amount of walking. KAULE should show improvement under ELISA.

Luluai BUTSI of Rapuntimom wished to resign due to old age and ill-health: he has held office since the war. NONKAS was elected to replace him. He is keen and shows enthusiasm.

At Labur, both village officials, ASOP and TABUL have resigned due to age and inability. Newly elected replacements after much deliberation, are LAKO Luluai,(see Economic Development) really the only person with some resource and initiative, and IOSEP Tultul.

At Rebehen both village officials, TARAN and ENMELEXX have resigned, due again to old age and infirmity. Their replacements,MARITNEL Luluai, and NONKAS Tultul, both appear to be reasonable selections.

The above replacements are provisionally recommended. A further probationary period of, say six months, would do no harm, when final recommendations should be made.

VILLAGE HOUSING AND CLEANLINESS

Village surrounds were generally clean and tidy. These people, particularly in the Kinsal area, have an abundant amount of domestic pigs which in some cases are proving a menace by wandering amongst the houses. The people were told of the danger of this practice from the medical point of view and instructed where necessary to either provide pig pens or to build fences to keep them clear of the village area.

Existing housing is generally adequate, though scattered and in many cases in a bad state of disrepair. There were many instances of houses only partly completed. Details of individual offenders were recorded in the village books. The need for adequate elevated housing was stressed.

Male cult houses are still prevalent in this area and the young single men continue to occupy them. In one or two cases these houses were in a filthy condition. I feel that there should be some ruling as to whether their use should be continued.

In the villages of Rapuntimon, Labur and Rebehen the housingbid well lined, however on inspection, it was found that numerous houses were unoccupied and deteriorating. The reason for this was stated to be its apparent attractiveness to the eye and to impress patrolling officers. The people were warned against this practise and instructed in the need for a permanent house with a kitchen closeby, the two to be preferably in the main village.

Coastal villages generally use the sea as a means of sanitation. Pit latrines had been built at Rapuntimon and Labur but usually they are not used. The erection and need for proper latrines in each village was stressed.

At present Rapuntimon village is divided between two camps, the main one on the road and the other on the coast. The latter is out of the way and does not have a good road of access. On the ridge there is a lot of surface water which undermines the houses and the people are wary of building houses. A new site was suggested and the people are to set about building a new village on the road near the present main village. The site was inspected and found to be satisfactory.

EDUCATION

Please refer Appendix'A' for Education stastics. There are no Administration schools in the area, though it will be seen f from the statistics that there are four students xkx from Labur attending attending the Administration school at Bo on the east coast, which is only a short distance away by foot track.

Education needs of the area are quite adequately covered by the various mission schools, of which the Methodists are the more predominant. In the case of Rasirik school children have to travel some distance daily from their village. This also applies to Catholic adherents at Kurumut and Rapuntimon who travel to Rapito in the west Patpatara Census Division. This fact explains tha poor attendance in those villages.

At Kurumut village the Catholic Catechist runs a Catechist training school with thirty pupils from Kurumut and Rapuntimon.

The village education statistics are not a true indication of present attendances. This area is still recovering from a recent epidemic of Echo 6 and at the time of the census many of the people were still in the village.

Higher education is provided for the Methodists at Halis mission Namatanai and John Brown College, Rabaul. Catholic students may go to Namatanai or Vuvu near Rabaul.

The general attitude to education is quite favorable. Parents, through ignorance and lack of discipline are usually the cause of absenteeism and in most cases the time was taken to explain the value of education.

MISSIONS

The Methodist mission is the strongest of the two missions in the area. The only purely Catholic village is at Rebehen (Sokirik). Kurumut and Rapuntimon villages are divided and some people are undecided as to which mission they should devote themselves. In the mixed villages no litigation or friction was reported.

The overall position is favorable. The people are contented and generally aware of their obligations towards their respective missions. Regular Sunday services are held and attendance is good.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

1) Gardens

Native gardens in all villages are adequate and well cared for. Individual plantings are made and the people reported that there was no real shortage of food. The subsistence crops consist of - Sweet potato, mami, yam, tapioca, taro, bamana, taro kongkong (paragum). Small amounts of sugarcane were seen. Of these there is no real staple but rather a periodic dependance on sweet potato, tapioca, yam, and taro. The people supplement their diet with reef fish and crustaceans.

In one or two villages where trade stores are handy purchases of rice and tinned meat are made. In three villages there were plantings of tomatoes, beans, cucumber and cabbage; soil types are unsuitable in other areas.

In the Sokirik area people reported trouble with garden pests, these being the taro beetle and a small worm which is prevalent after heavy rain. The latter can devastate crops of taro, yam and sweet potato by eating the foliage as well as the actual crop.

2) Livestock

Village livestock is limited to pigs, fowls, dogs and ducks. Many villages have a n abundant supply of domestic pigs.

3) Commercial Crops

The predominant cash crop in the area is coconuts. The palms along this coast bear extremely well when compared with the east coast. There were instances of Sexava and Rhinocerous Beetle but only in isolated patches. Generally speaking coconut groves were uncleaned and I think that the natives only clean the groves when they feel the urge and depending on their other work at the time, particularly the tending of their gardens. The village people often work on a crude rotational system and will only clean their groves, dry copra or sell nuts, say every three months when the need for ready cash arises.

It was encouraging to note the number of new plantings though more often than not these are self-sown.

A coconut count of mature and immature palms was carried out in Sokirik. These figures are set out in Appendix 'B' together with a previous count carried out by Mr. Moyle C.P.O. in Kinsali

These people have made small trial plantings of cocoa with little success. They were advised that the District Agricultural Officer in Kavieng could readily assist them in this regard and I suggested that they might send a trainee to Kavieng. They were also told of the need to comply with the provisions of the Cocoa Ordinance.

As yet no interest has been shown in coffee as a cash crop. At the moment the people are quite contented with coconuts as a means of income and could be comparatively wealthy if this crop was fully exploited as coconut holdings are sizeable.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Copra production, allied with the selling of nuts to various traders, is the only real avenue open at the moment for raising a cash income. Small amounts of subsistence crops are sold locally but the amount of money involved is practically negligible. One man at Kurumut village collects small amounts of trochus shell.

There is an average of four copra driers in each village. These driers are simple and crude and along the lines of the 'Carey hot-air' type. The driers produce a smoke grade of copra. Generally driers are individually owned, however it was found, more often in the Sokirik area, that two or three people may work together in a partnership arrangement. In all villages there is usually a mojority of men that sell nuts to local traders, either Chinese or native license holders. The former are apparently uninterested in drying copra and are contented if their palms will produce enough nuts which they can sell to provide sufficient cash for their direct needs. In the Sokirik area prices for nuts fluctuate between 6 and 16 for 1/-. The reason for this fluctuation is the cut-throat competition being carried on between the various Chinese traders. These traders include Lam Yuk, Cheong Sum, Artthur Lew and Seeto Kau. The standard price in Sokirik is 12 for 1/-.

The quantity of copra produced and the resultant income for each village is detailed below. The figures are calculated on the basis of 15 bags per ton and the current smoked copra price of £54 per ton.

TABLE 'A'.

Copra Income Figures

Kinsal Census Division

Village	Population	Production	Tons p.a.	Income pa
Palabong	58	40 bags per month	32	£1728
Kalil	94	50 bags per month	40	2160
Rebehen	84	6 bags per month	5	270
Kabanut	172	3 bags per month	3	144
TOTAL	408	99 bags per month	79	£4302
		Average Income per village		£1075

Sokirik Census Division

Rasirik	49	18 bags per month	13	£720
Kurumut	55	17 bags per month	13	720
Rapuntimon	118	60 bags per month	50	2700
Labur	144	48 bags per month	39	2088
Rebehen	118	32 bags per month	25	1368
TOTAL	484	174 bags per month	140	£7596
		Average Income per village		£1519

rural average per vill £1322.0.0.

These figures are only approximate and do not take into account the income gained from the selling of nuts; they would only represent the production of an average of six men in each village. Unfortunately no figures of quantities of nuts bought are kept by traders; and sometimes these amounts are quite considerable. Lam Yuk stated that he bought about £10 worth of nuts every month from Rebehen village i.e. approximately 2400 nuts. The Rebehen people are reasonably industrious and have recently saved an amount of £1500 to buy their own boat for shipping copra. This should be an incentive to produce more copra.

The marketing channels open to these people are very good. There is a regular stream of Chinese-owned workboats plying between here and Rabaul. The main ones are the 'Manuan' 'Sepik' and 'Toma'. Natives usually travel to Rabaul and ask that a ship collect their copra. Most villages send a shipload once every three months. A few natives from Rebehen, Labur and Rasirik villages complained of difficulty in obtaining ships but I doubt whether this complaint carries much weight.

There are no natives in the area with Copra Marketing Board numbers. They generally mark the bags with their names and supervise it into Rabaul themselves. One or two natives are finding this method of delivering copra rather tedious, and since the patrol one application has been made through this office for a copra number which has since been obtained. When copra has become stale or wet it is common practice to sell it through various Chinese in Rabaul, who will pay at a cut rate, recondition it and later sell it through the Copra Marketing Board.

At Labur I inspected a inspected a small plantation owned by LAKO/SUAKA (probationary Luluai). LAKO employs up to ten local labourers on a day-to-day basis, and also rations them.

He holds a current copra trading license. He has two copra driers producing a smoke grade and produces about 1¼ tons per month. LAKO has a holding of 500 mature coconuts and has shown considerable initiative in planting 28,000 new coconuts(see Labur Coconut Count). This man recently visited the office where he was further advised regarding the provisions of the Native Labour Ordinance.

Copra Potential

I have attempted to assess the copra potential of each village and Census Division based on the number of bearing coconuts in each village. I have taken 'potential' to mean what I think the people are capable of producing, this being based on various plantation figures. These figures conclude that a reasonably efficient plantation should yield for production sixty nuts per palm per year. A slightly higher production objective(by about 3 tons per year) is that 1000 palms should produce 1 ton per month. Villagers should be capable of producing 60 nuts per palm per year as 1) their groves are generally on the best beach sections 2) they generally have sufficient labour potential and 3) palms in their groves are usually concentrated in the one place. Applying the figure of 60 nuts per palm per year the resultant potential and income is as follows -

TABLE 'B'

Copra Potential

Kinsal Census Division

Village	Population	Bearing Palms	Prod. per month	Income p.a.
Palabong	58	3590	3 Tons	£1782
Kalil	94	800	¾ "	378
Rebehen	84	10800	8 "	5400
Kabanut	172	6640	5 "	3294
TOTAL	408	21830	16¾ "	£10854
			Average Income per village	£2713

Sokirik Census Division

Rasirik	49	998	¾ Tons	£486
Kurumut	55	1328	1 "	648
Rapuntimon	118	920	¾ "	486
Labur	144	1365	1 "	702
Rebehen	118	1506	1½ "	756
TOTAL	484	6117	4¾ "	£3078
			Average Income per village	£616

Similarly to Table'A' these figures are based on 15 bags per ton, £54 as the current copra price, and an average of 6,500 nuts per ton.

A comparison may now be made between these two tables. The copra potential being based on the possible production of bearing coconuts should naturally be in excess of the present production and should include the income derived from nuts sold to traders not included in Table'A'. In Kinsal a coconut count was carried out by Mr. Moyle C.P.O. and the comparison, apart from Kalil village, is quite realistic. In Sokirik it can be seen that the potential income is only a fraction of the real income. I can

only suggest that the coconut count is incorrect or there is a discrepancy in the present production figures. Both details were supplied by the natives; time did not allow for a personal coconut count in each village.

LAND

It is considered that overall there is adequate arable land available for subsistence and commercial crops for a long time to come. At Labur, after investigation, it was found that the people are apparently short of good arable land. In this area they generally allow an area to lie fallow for 10-15 years before replanting. Occasionally however, they are forced to plant on ground that has not had sufficient time to regenerate. The best land is usually found on river flats and there are no rivers worthy of mention in this area. At the same time the mountain range here is close to the sea and there is only a narrow coastal strip. I mentioned the possibility of fertiliser to these people.

There is no unauthorised occupation by natives of Admiristration or alienated land as set out in Circular Memorandum No. 212 dated 24th. October 1958.

Enquiries were made in Kurumut and Rasirik villages regarding the present system of land tenure and inheritance. The people here said that(and this could apply to the area generally) the traditional custom whereby the clan leader had the authority over land tenure, inheritance and usufructory rights, is no longer in practice. The old system of clan holdings is definitely dying out and any man or woman, according to inheritance, now has the final say as to land ownership and the usufructory rights over what that land produces . Generally new coconut plantings are inherited by the children and mature palms by close relations. As in the rest of New Ireland the traditional system of inheritance was matrilineal. Furthermore, at the moment, if a man is short of land he can arrange to buy more from someone else. The people have the idea that a patrol officer can investigate this purchase and set a price. It appears that few queries of this type have come to the Administration's notice presumably because there is adequate land available at the moment. However in the future, with the introduction of other permanent cash crops and thus a greater demand for land this problem could come to a head.

CENSUS FIGURES

A total of 484 names was recorded in the Sokirik Census Division.

Total last census (1/58)		482
Natural Increase - Births	23	
Deaths	21	plus 2
Increase by migration - In	11	
Out	11	nil
Present Sokirik Population		484

These figures give the following rates of increase:-

Natural and Total Increase(Per annum) - 0.28%

See 'Health' for possible explanation of these figures.

HEALTH

Considering that there is no Aid Post in either Census Division the overall standard of health is good. There were the usual few cases of grille(particularly amongst the schoolchildren at Kalil)yaws, scabies and filaria(past treatment) and the people were advised where necessary of the need for treatment. In the

Sokirik area the people have only recently recovered from an epidemic of Echo 6 virus during which practically everybody was affected.The epidemic was reported to be only mild however at least five people died as a result. These included four from Rapuntimon village, including two young children, and one(over 13) from Labur. These were the only cases reported however I feel that the virus also took its toll of the older people(vide the high death figures) and the people were inclined to pass the deaths off as natural.

As stated, there are no Aid Posts in either Census Division. At present the Kinsal people are served by the Pakinsela Aid Post in the Patpatara Census Division. This is a good 4½ hours walk from the farthest village, Palabang. In Sokirik the people are served by the Namatanai hospital a good 3 hours walk from the farthest village, Labur. The Rebehen people usually go to Kokola Aid Post, approximately 2 hours away in the Kavieng Sub-district. I realise that this problem of Aid Posts is not as pressing here as numerous other areas in the Sub-district(vide Mr. Moyle's report Lambom 1/58-59) and comparatively speaking facilities are good, however there is still a definite need.

The subject of Aid Posts was discussed in each village and the people are generally aware of their benefits. The greater need in Kinsal is for Palabong and Kalil villages and a site was suggested adjacent to Kabakadas hamlet about equidistant between the two villages on flat ground next to a good permanently flowing river. In 1952 this ground was reported to have been previously bought for a nominal sum by the Methodist Mission, however more recent reports state that the mission is not interested in the land.The suggested site was inspected and should be suitable. There is adequate adjacent gardening land.

The problem in the Sokirik area is rather similar. It frequently occurrs that babies are born in the village, due of course to the woman's laziness to go to Namatanai. Even with the regular Infant Welfare patrols through here these people show little sense of responsibility towards newly born babies. From discussions held in these villages the best site for an Aid Post would be in the near vicinity of Rapuntimon village, where there is a good supply of water, flat ground and the added possibility of being able to build a road of access in from the East coast, somewhere near Bo village.

In the past medical patrols through the area have been rather few. The last continuous patrol ~~kk~~ in both Census Divisions was an Anti-yaws campaign in January 1957.

There are six Medical Tultuls in the area. In my opinion two of these need replacing. The one at Kurumut is slowly going blind, his house was the most insanitary in the village and his general approach to the job leaves much to be desired. The Medical Tultul at Rasirik is very old and obviously incapable of carrying out his duty in the most efficient manner. He feels this himself and would like to resign. At Labur the Medical Tultul is weak ~~xxx~~ but would probably show improvement with some encouragement.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Roads and bridges generally are in a reasonable condition and only occasionally did the people have to be reminded of their obligations.

A vehicular road extends from Rasirik to Kalil. This was in reasonable condition during the patrol, however near Nagogo Plantation there are one or two bad stretches and offenders were warned of possible prosecutions under the Roads Maintenance Ordinance. There are a number of creek crossings through here with short, steep approaches;in some cases bridges would be practicable. There is also need for at least one bridge replacement between Rebehen and Kabanut. The Kalil to Palabong track involves

three river crossings and a fair amount of beach walking.

Roads in the Sokirik area are well maintained but difficult and slippery when wet. In the worst patches the people were advised to clear the bush from beside the track to allow it to dry out.

A vehicular road extends down the West coast from Karu ~~ka~~ and Komalo in the Kavieng Sub-district, to Labur. The Labur and Rebehen people were told that tools were available at Namatarai for its maintenance.

REST HOUSES AND POLICE BARRACKS

These are in every village however their standard was poor. Many were inadequate or in a state of disrepair, and often there were no separate police barracks. Where necessary the Luluai was told to make improvements or repairs.

LICENSES

In the Sokirik area all general mercantile and copra trading licenses were checked as well as firearm registrations and permits.

Several native trading licenses were found to have expired and one or two of these were still trading. In all cases they were warned to renew their licenses if they intended trading. Since the patrol all licensees except one have reported to the office for renewal.

See Appendix'D' for further details.

NATIVE MONEYS TRUST ACCOUNT

An N.M.T.A. payable to Rapito carriers in Patpatara has been outstanding since 1955. The people had no idea of the amount owing and it was suggested that the amount be paid into their village account.

CONCLUSION

Although the natives were given the fullest opportunity to express their views on all matters, none were forthcoming. In my opinion this was not surprising speaking of what I know of general native character. Their attitude will only change if a regular and sympathetic attitude is shown towards them. I think the patrol awakened some enthusiasm towards the betterment of their interests particularly with regard to the medical side. This enthusiasm, however, can easily wane with the resultant feeling of being neglected.

J.N. Dunkerley
Cadet Patrol Officer

APPENDIX 'A'

EDUCATION STATISTICS

Village	Type of School	Pupils M.	Pupils F.	Grades	Villages Included	No. Teachers	Attendance
Kalil	MOM	15	15 - 30	1,2,3.	(Palabong (Kalil	2	Good
Kabanut	MOM	27	20 - 47	1,2,3.	(Rebehen (Kabanut	3	Fair
Rasirik	MOM	7	4 - 11	1,2,3.	(Rasirik (Kurumut (Rapuntimon	1	Poor
Labur	MOM	4	6 - 10		Labur	3	Fair
Rebehen	RCM	7	9 - 16	1.	Rebehen	1	Good

APPENDIX 'B'

COCONUT COUNT

Kinsal Census Division

Village	Mature Palms	Immature Palms
Palabong	3590	1500
Kalil	800	920
Rebehen	10800	2600
Kabanut	6640	6035
TOTAL	21830	11055

Sokirik Census Division

Rasirik	998	996
Kurumut	1328	587
Rapuntimon	920	1215
Labur	1365	28672
Rebehen	1506	3656
TOTAL	6117	35126

APPENDIX 'C'

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Kinsal Census Division

Village	Luluai	Tultul	Remarks
Palabong	SAIT		Good
		KALAPUR	Fair
Kalil	ELISA		New Appointee
		KAULE	Fair
Rebehen	TAULEI		Fair
		TAPLAI	Fair
Kabanut	ULBA		Fair
		TAMAIL	Fair

Sokirik Census Division

Rasirik	TULASOI		Fair No Tultul
Kurumut	PATAN		Fair
		NONKAS	Poor
Rapuntimon	NONKAS		New Appointee
		SULOT	Good
Labur	LAKO		New Appointee
		IOSEP	New Appointee
Rebehen	MARITNEL		New Appointee
		NONKAS	New APPOINTEE

APPENDIX 'D'

ALIENATED LAND AND LICENSES - SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION

Name	Comments
Kurumut Plantation	Lessee: Burns Philp & Co. Ltd., New Hanover Plantations Manager: A.Bilborough - changing hands to N.Newton. Area: Approx. 450 acres. Production: 16 tons copra per month Labour: 40 agreement workers Registration and Firearm Permit for .22 BSA Repeater Rifle No.35111 in order.
Suruput Trading Station	Lessee: Burns Philp &Co. Ltd., New Hanover Plantations Sub-lessee: Lee Tai Loi Manager: D.Chow Area: 4 acres Production: Approx. 5 tons per month Labour: 4 to 5 agreement workers Produces copra from own station and trades with Labur and Rebehen villages. Registration and Firearm Permit for Chow Chung Keong,Rabaul, held here - .22 Repeater Rifle No. 2D 4064 and 12G. S/B Shotgun - No number - in order. Jeep registration overdue - in present condition unregisterable - only used up to a mile distant from the station.

APPENDIX 'E'

REPORT ON R.P.&N.G.C.

Constable KIKISI No. 5246B.

Rather old and losing effectiveness. Bearing and conduct good.

Constable KUI No. 5184B

Inclined to be lazy. Good knowledge of area. Bearing and conduct fair.

APPENDIX 'F'

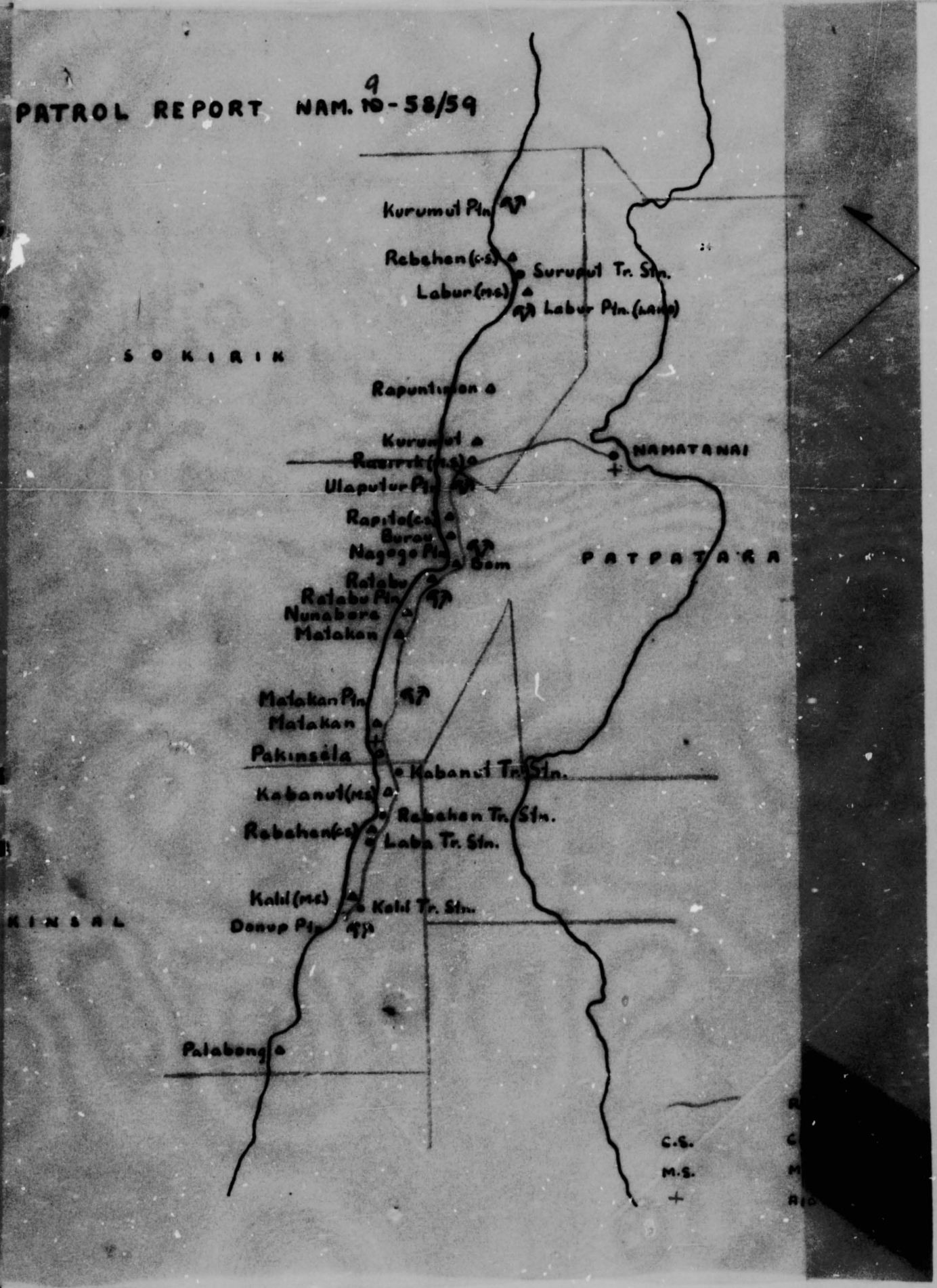
TRAVELLING TIMES(On foot)

From	To	Hours	Minutes
Palabong	Kalil	2	20
Kalil	Rebehen	1	15
Rebehen	Kabanut		30
Kabanut	Pakinsela		35
Rasirik	Kurumut		20
Kurumut	Rapuntimon		35
Rapuntimon	Labur	1	15
Labur	Rebehen		30

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1958/59 — SOKIRIK CENSUSDIVISION — KN 23/1-5

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
Kurumut	3.6.59	1	2											1									4					m2	19	3	10	3	6	2.0	12	6	18	15	55
Rapuntimon	4.6.59	2	4						1	1				3	2		3	4											10	28	10	24		19	2.5	20	25	36	37	118
Labur	5.6.59	4	4					1						3			2		3	1	1		3	2	4				5	39	8	37	5	24	1.7	19	28	45	42	144
Rebehen	8.6.59	2	2						1					3	2		1		3	3	1		7	1			3		7	35	8	24	2	18	1.5	11	22	38	35	118
Rasirik	10.6.59	1	1											1	2			1		1	5		2				5	3	4	21	2	10	1	5	1.2	2	3	17	12	49
		10	13					1	2	1				11	6		6	5	6	5	7		16	3	4		8	3	28	112	31	105	11	72	1.7 Av.	64	84	154	141	484

PATROL REPORT NAM. 9/10-58/59